Dear Jochen,

 We have uploaded our replies to the reviewer comments and the revised version of our paper.

In addition, we also uploaded an offline comment from Rainer Volkamer, Ted Koenig and Ivan Ortega from 02.01.2019. The email was sent directly to me after the official discussion

6 phase was closed. It was thus not automatically stored in the discussion forum.

The email contained a number of suggestions, from which especially one turned out to be very important for the interpretation of the results in the paper (for details see below). After the manuscript was updated with the new results, it was sent to Rainer Volkamer, Ted Koenig and Ivan Ortega, and they were invited to become co-authors. In the following weeks, a long sequence of email exchange started. Unfortunately, this email discussion eventually turned into a self-repeating, complicated and controversial one. Finally I came to the conclusion that no agreement could be reached. But still, the paper benefited a lot from this discussion.

Below, this document contains four parts:

- 16 -the reply to reviewer #1
- 17 -the reply to reviewer #2

-the email discussion with Rainer Volkamer, Ted Koegig and Ivan Ortega (which was also put to the discussion page)

put to the discussion page)-the revised paper with track

-the revised paper with track changes activated

Best regards,

Thomas

Reply to reviewer  $\overline{\#1}$ 

The replies to the reviewer comments are marked in blue

General comments

 This manuscript discusses the statistical significance of the gap between observed and simulated AMFs of O4 on selected two clear-sky days during MADCAT campaign. Thorough and detailed analysis of various factors producing uncertainties in the observed and simulated AMFs was made. The authors pointed out the importance of proper usage of temperature and pressure for the condition, proper account of aerosol optical parameters (phase function, aerosol profile extraction) in the simulation, and standardization of DOAS settings (spectral range, degree of polynomial etc) for observations. Considering these factors altogether, the authors conclude that the gap was insignificant on one day (June 18) but was significant on other day (July 8), supporting conclusion from some previous works. Recognizing that there is a hot debate in the community if the scaling factor is necessary, the manuscript is valuable since it provides as thorough analyses as ever provided.

We thank the reviewer for the positive assessment of our paper and for the good suggestions. We addressed them as described in detail below.

 Nonetheless, I would like to request revision on the following points. First, I find the studied uncertainties could be classified into two types: those from apparently ill treatment (i.e., 203K O4 cross section, US standard atmosphere without temperature correction, no offset in the

DOAS analysis etc) and those unavoidable even with the stateofthe-art analysis. For the purpose of evaluating spread of results from multiple groups and of determining best practice to avoid potential hazard during the analysis, determination of the former type uncertainty helps. But when discussing the significance of the gap between observed and simulated AMFs of O4 critically, only latter type uncertainties should be used. In such a way better control of the determined uncertainties is recommended.

We agree that such a separation of different types of uncertainties would be helpful. Therefore we added two columns to tables 9 and 10 in which we quantify the uncertainties if optimum settings were used and sufficient independent information was available. For the radiative transfer simulations of the O4 dAMFs the uncertaintes for these optimum settings are about  $\pm 4\%$  compared to  $\pm (6-9)\%$  for two days of the MAD-CAT campaign. For the spectral analysis the uncertaintes for the optimom settings are about  $\pm 6\%$  compared to  $\pm (11-13)\%$  for the two selected days of the MAD-CAT campaign.

These findings indicate that for future campaigns the comparison of measured and simulated O<sub>4</sub> absorptions can ptobably be carried out with much better accuracy (if these optimum settings were used). Here it should, however, be noted that the optimum settings for the radiative ransfer simulations will require LIDAR measurements at the same wavelengths as the MAX-DOAS measurements and without a sensitivity gap close to the surface. Such measurements are currently hardly available. This information was added to the new section 4.4.

Secondly, it should be more clarified in Abstract that the precise determination of the uncertainties (+/-0.16 and +/-0.12 here) is the main point. Careless readers may not realize the importance.

We agree and modified the abstract to make this point more clear. We also changed the title to: 'Is a scaling factor required to obtain closure between measured and modelled atmospheric O4 absorptions? An assessment of uncertainties of measurements and radiative transfer simulations for two days during the MAD-CAT campaign'.

Thirdly, possible influence of horizontal heterogeneity of aerosol optical parameters should be mentioned. When the aerosol abundance over the line of sight is becoming less with distance (which may be likely when instrument is located in a city looking out of it), the observed higher O4 dAMFs might be better explained by considering such inhomogeneity even on July 8. I understand that with 1-D radiative transfer models homogeneity needs to be assumed and detailed discussion would be beyond the scope. However, some simple analysis such as that on spatial distribution of AOD from satellite with a fine resolution maybe possible.

We agree that this is a potentially important aspect. However, for the two selected periods the wind direction and wind speed were rather constant. On 18 June the wind direction was between 80° and 150° wrt North, and the wind speed was about 2 m/s. On 8 July the wind direction was between 70° and 90° wrt North, and the wind speed was about 3 m/s. Thus on 8 July the wind came from almost the same direction at which the instruments were looking. Taking the wind data into account, during the 4 hours of the selected period on 8 July, the air masses moved along a distance of about 40 km. During the 3 hours of the selected period on 18 June, the air masses moved along a distance of about 20 km. These distances are larger than the distances for which the MAX-DOAS observations are sensitive. Since also the AOD and the aerosol extinction profiles were rather constant during both selected periods, we conclude that for the measurements considered here horizontal gradients can not explain the discrepancies between measurements and observations. It should also be noted that the

103 104 105	discrepancies were simultaneously observed at all 4 azimuth directions. We added this information to section 4.2.1.
106 107 108 109	Lastly, conciseness should be attained during revision. I would suggest shortening section 4.1 and section 5 (paragraphs before section 5.1).
110 111 112	We moved several parts of section 4.1 to the appendix. We also shortened the paragraphs before section 5.1.
113 114 115	Overall, I would suggest minor revisions on the general comments above and some specific comments listed below.
116 117 118	Specific comments 1. Line 359. Probably appendix A2?
119 120 121	Corrected
122 123 124	2. Line 526. US standard atmosphere
125 126 127	Corrected  3. Figure 10. What are the differences of the first three series, with same legend "HG AP"
128 129 130	0.6?"  The correct labels (0.60, 0.68, and 0.75) were added.
131 132	4. Figure 11. Although the panel is for showing noise influence, the gap related to the main
133 134 135	conclusion of this study is well represented as the difference in the O4 optical depths in the first two panels. Such discussion should be added in section 4.3.1.
136 137 138 139 140 141	We added the following sentence to section 4.3.1: 'Here it is interesting to note that the ratios of the results for the measured spectrum and the simulated spectra are between 0.68 and 0.74, similar to ratio for the dAMFs on 8 July shown in Table 8.'
142 143	5. Table A12 in line 1922 is mislabeled. (Table A10)
144 145 146	6. Table A11. MCARTIM
147 148	Corrected
149 150 151 152	7. Lines 846-848. Second and third points should be exchanged, considering the order of Fig. 14b and c and the following discussion.

The order was changed

8. Line 906. Overall uncertainty calculation deriving 0.12 is not clear. When considering 3% uncertainties for VCD, 6.1% from radiative transfer simulation, and 10.8% from spectral analysis, the overall uncertainty may be 13%. When it is around 0.71, it can be 0.09?

Many thanks for this hint! We agree and updated the calculations accordingly (with slightly modified uncertainties, see tables 9 and 10.

9. Line 944. 8 July

Corrected

Reply to reviewer #2

The replies to the reviewer comments are marked in blue

Wagner et al., 2018 address a very important topic of the need of scaling factor to bring MAX-DOAS measured differential slant column densities (dSCD) of oxygen collision complex (O4) retrieved from 352 – 387 nm in agreement with the radiative transfer modeled dSCD at 360 nm. An extensive and very thorough evaluation of the error sources in the DOAS analysis and RT modeling is presented. The authors analyzed data from two time periods (18 June and 8 July 2013) during MADCAT campaign in Mainz, Germany, when time and location coincident MAX-DOAS, aerosol (AERONET, Ceilometer) profile measurements were conducted with a support of additional surface observations (PM2.5, PM10, temperature, pressure and relative humidity). They identified "standard" cases for DOAS fitting and for RT model simulations, and a number of potential scenarios deviating from the standard cases. The authors concluded that the agreement between the measured and modeled O4 dAMF is almost perfect 1.01 (±0.16) on 18 June 2018. On the other hand the "measured" O4 dAMF had to be scaled by 0.71 (±0.12) to bring in agreement with the modeled absorption for standard case DOAS fitting and RT modeling scenarios. The cause of the discrepancy was not identified.

the discrepancy v 189 This work is ver

This work is very important and is well suited for AMT publication. However, I think the article will benefit from some reorganization.

We thank the reviewer for the positive assessment of our paper and for the good suggestions. We addressed most of them as described in detail below.

### **Major comments:**

I think that there are two main topics that the authors are trying to address (I would say each of them is worth a separate publication):

(1) Is a scaling factor required to obtain closure between measured and modeled atmospheric
 O4 absorptions – Part A: identifying best-case scenarios based on auxiliary measurements
 and best practices.

In this part the best case DOAS fitting scenario and best case RT modeling scenario should be identified based on the best available data to describe atmospheric conditions during the

- selected periods. Potential sources of errors for *these particular* scenarios should be evaluated. For example, for RT modeling:
- Mie scattering phase functions using AERONET inversion data results for size distribution and refractive index real and imaginary parts extrapolated to 360 nm from longer wavelengths (440, 675 nm). Evaluating errors associated with these particular inputs to the RT (e.g. using
- 209 (440, 675 nm). Evaluating errors associated with these particular inputs to the RT (e.g using 210 440 nm inversion results directly?). Please also note that the AERONET level 2.0 inversions
- are not available during some of the selected periods, potentially due to presence of clouds.
- 212 Available dates/time are listed below:
- 213 6/18/13 07:24:51
- 214 6/18/13 15:34:32
- 215 6/18/13 16:12:07
- 216 7/8/13 05:16:20
- 217 7/8/13 05:48:33
- 218 7/8/13 06:54:34
- 219 7/8/13 07:32:12
- 220 7/8/13 15:38:04
- 221 7/8/13 16:12:13
- 222 7/8/13 17:18:13
- 223 7/8/13 17:50:24
- 224
- Ceilometer backscatter profiles corrected by AERONET CIMEL AOD, and their errors (backscatter to aerosol extinction coefficient profiles conversion, wavelength differences, extrapolation to the surface)
- Radiosonde temperature, pressure and relative humidity measured profiles at fine grid with ECMWF ERA-Interim reanalysis above and their errors (e.g. different groups extraction of the data, usage of MERRA-2 profiles available at better than 1 km resolution near ground and every 3 hours)
- Accounting for polarization and RRS in the RT calculations and their errors (e.g. different models)
- If we consider O4 cross section by Thalman and Volkamer (2013) accurate at all temperatures use T-dependent O4 cross sections for RT calculations.
- Surface albedo from satellite measurement or AERONET inversion at 440 nm (which varies from 2.7 to 4% during the selected times).
- 238 - Effect of instrument FOV and pointing error, especially under shallow aerosol layer 239 presence (the fact that measured dSCD at several low VEA are close to each other does not 240 exclude potential error in pointing that has to be accounted for in modeling). DOAS fitting 241 scenario selected for the standard case can be considered best practice. The only things I 242 would probably recommend changing is the offset from polynomial order 2 to 1 and not 243 applying polynomial at all to the O4 cross section due to its broad band wavelength 244 dependency. In calculating the errors due to the fitting. I would not go to the extreme case of 245 no offset. At low elevation angles the effective O4 temperature is around 270K, I would 246 suggest using O4 cross section at 273K as one of the sensitivity cases.
- There is another change I would recommend here what quantity is actually compared. Since the actual measurements are ground-based hyperspectral sky radiances the derived variable directly from the measurements without any assumptions about the atmosphere (accept for
- species effective temperatures) is the differential slant column density (dSCD).
- There are no passive measurements at the bottom of atmosphere that do not contain O4 absorption, including the reference used in this study (zenith direction). From Beer's law,
- 253 ignoring wavelength shift, offset and other corrections:

$$\left(\frac{\ln\left(I_{90}^{measured} - I_{VEA}^{measured}\right)}{\sigma_{O4}(T)}\right)_{\lambda \ window} = dSCD_{VEA}^{measured} =$$

$$= \underbrace{SCD_{VEA}^{total} - SCD_{90}}_{individual \ components \ are \ not \ measured \ directly}$$

$$dAMF_{VEA} = \frac{dSCD_{VEA}^{measured}}{VCD} = \frac{SCD_{VEA}^{total} - SCD_{90}^{o}}{VCD} = AMF_{VEA} - AMF_{90}^{o}$$

From the above discussion AMF and dAMF are quantities derived based on the assumptions made about AMF90 and VCD:

$$AMF_{VEA} = dAMF_{VEA} + AMF_{90} \circ = \frac{dSCD_{VEA}^{measured}}{VCD} + AMF_{90} \circ$$

I believe the paper will benefit if dSCD are compared directly with the RT modeled dSCD in the first section of the paper.

At the end of this section the reader should clearly see based on the best DOAS fitting and relevant to it errors and best atmosphere modeling (with its relevant errors) whether the measured and modeled dSCDs agree and to what extent.

(2) Is a scaling factor required to obtain closure between measured and modeled atmospheric O4 absorptions – Part B: error analysis to explain potential causes of SF (varying the parameters outside of (1).

This section can include all the other cases for (d)AMF comparisons. Its main purpose could be to make recommendations and identifying problems with using less realistic atmospheric scenarios in the MAX-DOAS data inversions and DOAS fitting limitations.

We thank the reviewer for this suggestion. We understand the intention, but we decided not to split the paper into two parts. The main reason is that both suggested parts are closely linked and it would thus be difficult for the readers to follow them when split into separate papers. In addition, the suggested part 2 would be rather short and mostly speculative, because the reason for a scaling factor is still not known.

Thus we addressed the suggestion of the reviewer by including a new section (section 5.2 'Which conditions would be needed to bring measurements and simulations on 8 July into agreement?'). In that section changes of the measurement conditions are discussed which could bring measurements and simulations into agreement.

The detailed suggestions of the reviewer given above (for part 1) are addressed below:

In this part the best case DOAS fitting scenario and best case RT modeling scenario should be identified based on the best available data to describe atmospheric conditions during the

selected periods. Potential sources of errors for *these particular* scenarios should be evaluated. For example, for RT modeling:

- Mie scattering phase functions using AERONET inversion data results for size distribution

- Mie scattering phase functions using AERONET inversion data results for size distribution and refractive index real and imaginary parts extrapolated to 360 nm from longer wavelengths (440, 675 nm). Evaluating errors associated with these particular inputs to the RT (e.g using 440 nm inversion results directly?).

In our opinion, we already selected scenarios for the quantitative comparison which are (at least close to) the optimum choice. On both days we selected periods around noon, for which the measured intensities are high and the variation of the SZA is small. Moreover, during the selected periods, the variation of the ceilometer profiles is relatively small compared to before and after. We added this information to section 3.2.

Many thanks for the information about the available phase functions! We performed sensitivity studies to quantify the effect of the extrapolation of the phase functions. We found that the O4 (d)AMFs hardly change (<1%) if either the phase functions at 440 nm or extrapolated to 360 nm are used. Similar small changes are found if the phase functions before or after the selected periods are used.

- Ceilometer backscatter profiles corrected by AERONET CIMEL AOD, and their errors (backscatter to aerosol extinction coefficient profiles conversion, wavelength differences, extrapolation to the surface)

As stated above, the variation of the ceilometer backscatter profiles was relatively small during the selected periods.

- Radiosonde temperature, pressure and relative humidity measured profiles at fine grid with ECMWF ERA-Interim reanalysis above and their errors (e.g. different groups extraction of the data, usage of MERRA-2 profiles available at better than 1 km resolution near ground and every 3 hours)

In principle one could use fine grid ECMWF ERA-Interim reanalysis data, but since the uncertainties related to the temperature and pressure profiles are rather small compared to other uncertainties, we did not use additional meteorological data.

- Accounting for polarization and RRS in the RT calculations and their errors (e.g. different models)

As shown in our study, the effects of polarization in the RT are negligible. RRS was taken into account for the synthetic spectra and almost perfect agreement with the simulated O4 (d)AMFs was found. Thus we conclude that the effects of polarization and RRS can be neglected.

- If we consider O4 cross section by Thalman and Volkamer (2013) accurate at all temperatures use T-dependent O4 cross sections for RT calculations.

This is in principle a good idea. However, the effect is probably very small as indicated by the very good agreement of the results from the synthetic spectra and the simulated O4 (d)AMFs.

- Surface albedo from satellite measurement or AERONET inversion at 440 nm (which varies from 2.7 to 4% during the selected times).

The variation of the surface albedo could also be taken into account, especially if it deviates strongly from the 'standard settings'. However, as shown in our study, the influence of small changes (e.g. from 5% to 3%) on the O4 (d)AMFs is rather small (below 1%).

- Effect of instrument FOV and pointing error, especially under shallow aerosol layer presence (the fact that measured dSCD at several low VEA are close to each other does not exclude potential error in pointing that has to be accounted for in modeling).

We agree with the reviewer and performed additional sensitivity studies varying the FOV and also systematically distorting the elevation calibration by  $\pm 0.5^{\circ}$ . The changes of the O4 (d)AMFs were below 1%. We added this information to the text (section 3.2).

DOAS fitting scenario selected for the standard case can be considered best practice. The only things I would probably recommend changing is the offset from polynomial order 2 to 1 and not applying polynomial at all to the O4 cross section due to its broad band wavelength dependency.

In our opinion there might be good reasons for increasing the degree of the fitted intensity offset. For example, the relative contribution of spectral stray light could cause an intensity offset in the measured spectra, which changes non-linearily with wavelength. Thus we think it is difficult to give a clear recommendation on the degree of the intensity offset. We added the following text in section 4.3.2: 'Higher order intensity offsets might compensate for wavelength dependent offsets (e.g. spectral straylight), which can be important for real measurements, while the synthetic spectra do not contain such contributions.'

Concerning the application of the polynomial, there might be a misunderstanding. We included the O4 cross section without any previous high or low pass filtering. Concerning the degree of the DOAS polynomial we see good reaons to use such a polynomial, e.g. that the broad band wavelength dependence of the measured spectra are different for the different elevation angles, and also change with time. The very good agreement between the results of the synthetic spectra and the simulated O4 (d)AMFs indicates that the chosen polynomial degree is not problematic.

In calculating the errors due to the fitting, I would not go to the extreme case of no offset.

We agree. Note that the case without intensity offset was already ignored for calculating the errors in the discussion version of our paper.

At low elevation angles the effective O4 temperature is around 270K, I would suggest using O4 cross section at 273K as one of the sensitivity cases.

In principle we agree with the reviewer here. However, we did not change the O4 cross section because of two reasons:

- a) the effect of such small temperature changes is rather small.
  - b) in most existing studies, O4 cross sections for room temperature were used. Thus we prefer to stay consistent with those studies.

There is another change I would recommend here – what quantity is actually compared. Since the actual measurements are ground-based hyperspectral sky radiances the derived variable

directly from the measurements without any assumptions about the atmosphere (accept for species effective temperatures) is the differential slant column density (dSCD).

There are no passive measurements at the bottom of atmosphere that do not contain O4 absorption, including the reference used in this study (zenith direction). From Beer's law, ignoring wavelength shift, offset and other corrections:

$$\left(\frac{\ln\left(I_{90}^{measured} - I_{VEA}^{measured}\right)}{\sigma_{O4}(T)}\right)_{\lambda \ window} = dSCD_{VEA}^{measured} =$$

$$SCD_{VEA}^{total} - SCD_{90}^{o}$$
individual components are not measured directly

$$dAMF_{VEA} = \frac{dSCD_{VEA}^{measured}}{VCD} = \frac{SCD_{VEA}^{total} - SCD_{90}^{o}}{VCD} = AMF_{VEA} - AMF_{90}^{o}$$

From the above discussion AMF and dAMF are quantities derived based on the assumptions made about AMF90 and VCD:

$$AMF_{VEA} = dAMF_{VEA} + AMF_{90}o = \frac{dSCD_{VEA}^{measured}}{VCD} + AMF_{90}o$$

I believe the paper will benefit if dSCD are compared directly with the RT modeled dSCD in the first section of the paper.

In our opinion, the only difference to your suggestion is that we divide the O4 (d)SCDs by the O4 VCD. Both choices are equivalent. To make the interpretation of the results in units of (d)SCDs easier, we added second y-axes in Figures 2 and 3 in (d)SCD units.

#### **Minor comments:**

1. The paper is very long and difficult to read due to constant references to the appendices and main body figures and tables. Some of the figures and tables can be consolidated or eliminated.

- We understand this concern. However, one important part of the study deals with the
- 431 quantification of the uncertainties of the spectral analysis and radiative tarnsfer simulations.
- For readers with interest in the details of the sensitivity studies the figures and tables in the
- appendix will be important. In contrast, for readers who are mostly interested in the general

- findings the figures and tables in the main part should be sufficient. We therefore decided not to remove any figures or tables.

  2. Clear days are probably more appropriate to call cloud-free?

  Changed

  L 49 ... agree within 1% with the corresponding radiative transfer simulations at 360 nm
- 443 'at 360 nm' was added 444

464

466

472

475

481

445 4. L246: which version of LIDORT is used in this study?

448
 449 5. L277: rephrase to make clear that the comparison is done between hyperspectral fitting

Version 3.3. The version is 3.3. This information was added to the text.

- 5. L277: rephrase to make clear that the comparison is done between hyperspectral fitting DOAS analysis vs. singe wavelength
- We added the following text: 'at one wavelength (here: 360 nm)' 453
- 6. What is the source of extraterrestrial irradiance used for synthetic spectra simulation?
- We used the high resolution solar spectrum from Chance and Kurucz (2010). We added this information and the corresponding reference in section 2.4.
- 7. L293: Level 2 data are available now. It will be good to comment how it compares to level
  1.5.
  461
- Many thanks for this hint! The Level-2 data are exactly the same as the Level-1.5 data. We removed the corresponding sentence about the Level 1.5 data from the text.
- 8. L306: Link from the pdf does not work, URL is valid.
- Many thanks for his hint! This link should work after the final copy-editing.
- 9. Abstract refers to the campaign MAD-CAT, other places MADCAT
- 470471 Now consistently 'MAD-CAT' is used.
- 10. L348: Intensity Offset polynomial of order 2 is quite large. Can you please explain why it was chosen?
- The following text was added in section 4.3.2:
- 478 'Higher order intensity offsets might compensate for wavelength dependent offsets (e.g. 479 spectral straylight), which can be important for real measurements, while the synthetic spectra do not contain such contributions.'
- 482 11. L903: Can you please explain how 1.01±0.16 and 0.71±0.12 are calculated? Is this for the entire two days and all observation geometries?

The information was added that the ratio was calculated for the middle period of that day.

Time scale on Fig. 1 for the top panel (A) is unclear.

The corresponding labels were added.

Email discussion with Rainer Volkamer, Ted Koegig and Ivan Ortega

This author comment does not refer to the comments of the 'official' reviewers. It refers to an offline comment from Rainer Volkamer, Ted Koenig and Ivan Ortega on 02.01.2019, after the official discussion phase was closed. The email was directly sent to Thomas Wagner and is thus not stored in the discussion forum. Below this email together with the subsequent email discussion is listed

The email contained a number of suggestions, from which especially one turned out to be very important for the interpretation of the results in the paper. Rainer Volkamer, Ted Koegig and Ivan Ortega argued that the relative backscatter profile derived from the ceilometer measurements at 1064 nm are probably not representative for the aerosol extinction at 360 nm, because the sensitivity to coarse and fine aerosols at both wavelengths is in general different. This important argument led to extensive additional calculations mainly based on the information available in the AERONET inversion products (mainly the phase functions and optical depths of the coarse and fine mode aerosols at different wavelengths). The new calculations showed that the extracted aerosol extinction profile at 360 nm had to be modified compared to the profile described in the original version of the manuscript. This modification decreased the difference between the simulated and measured O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs. However, still no agreement between measurements and simulations was found for one of both days (08 July 2013).

After the manuscript was updated with the new results, it was sent to Rainer Volkamer, Ted Koegig and Ivan Ortega. They were invited to become co-authors. In the following weeks, a long sequence of email exchange started. Unfortunately, this email discussion eventually turned into a self-repeating, complicated and controversial one. Finally Thomas Wagner came to the conclusion that no agreement could be reached, and the revised version was sent to the other co-authors. After their feedback was received, the updated paper was again sent to Rainer Volkamer, Ted Koegig and Ivan Ortega and co-authorship was again offered (but no response was received). Below, the whole email discussion is chronologically listed. Part of the discussion refers to intermediate versions of the paper, which are thus also made available.

Comments from Rainer, Ted, Ivan in black

529 Comments from Thomas in blue

Red: names of pdf-files

Email from Rainer Volkamer, 02.01.2019:

533 Dear Thomas,

Sorry for the slow response, which are due to a hectic and eventful summer.

The attached our view on the CFO4 paper. I hope you will find these comments useful.

536 Happy New Year! 537 -Rainer 538 539 540 Reply to Rainer, Ted, Ivan, email 27.01.2019 541 Dear Rainer, Ivan, Ted, 542 543 many thanks for your valuable comments! 544 Attached I send you the current version of the revised manuscript together with the replies to 545 both reviewers and to your comments. 546 Your comments were very helpful, especially with respect to the question of the 547 representativity of the ceilometer measurements at 1020 nm for the MAX-DOAS 548 measurements at 360 nm. 549 The revised version addresses this aspect, and also the effect of elevated aerosol layers. 550 I want to invite you to become co-author of the paper. If you agree, please send me the correct 551 details of your affiliation(s). In any case, your feedback would be welcome. 552 I already had asked for an extension of the deadline for the submission of the revised 553 manuscript until 4 February, and I will ask the editorial office again for a further extension. 554 Nevertheless, I would appreciate receiving your feedback within one week from now, because 555 I also have to iterate the manuscript with the other co-authors before re-submission. 556 557 Many thanks and best regards, 558 559 **Thomas** 560 561 The attached pdf file is O4 scaling factor 27012019.pdf 562 563 564 565 The detailed comments were provided in an attachment (Comments on Wagner et l CU-566 Boulder.docx). The content and the replies are given below: Comments on Wagner et al. 2018 "Is a scaling factor required to obtain closure between 567 measured and modelled atmospheric O4 absorptions? - A case study for two days during the 568 569 MADCAT campaign" By Rainer Volkamer, Ivan Ortega, and Ted Koenig 570 571 572 Dear Rainer, Ivan, and Ted, 573 Many thanks for your valuable comments. Please find our detailed answers below. 574 575 Dear Thomas, 576 This is a significant body of work, and valuable albeit somewhat inconclusive. We agree the 577 present solution can be viewed as consistent with the measurements. But we also think that there is significant evidence that supports an elevated aerosol layer as a plausible explanation 578 579 for CFO4 on 8 July. 580 You mention that Ortega et al. 2016 used a similar approach, but we were missing a 581 connection of the present work with the findings in that study (and other our related papers). 582 We have tried to make it easy to establish this connection by suggesting specific text that 583 could easily be added in the introduction and discussion sections here. Feel free to modify it 584 as you see fit, or let us know if we are missing something in suggesting these changes.

We added part of the suggested text and also sensitivity studies of the effect of elevated layers on the O4 (d)SCDs in the revised version of the manuscript (new appendix A6)

Since we did not really contribute to your work until this late point, we do not feel that we need to be added as co-authors. We would like to see our O4 data that we had submitted compared here, if we were to be added as co-authors. Alternatively, you could just add our names in the acknowledgements.

Your comments on the different sensitivities of ceilometer measurements at 1020 nm to fine and coarse mode aerosols led to important additions to and changes of the manuscript (for details see below). Thus we would like to invite you to become co-authors of the paper.

Sorry for the slow response, which are due to a hectic and eventful summer.

599 Best wishes,

600 -Rainer

593594

595

596

597

601 602

607 608

609

617 618

619

620 621

622

623

624

625 626

627 628

629 630

Specific comments:

1) Abstract, line 35: "many studies, in particular based on direct sun light measurements...".

Most studies that concluded on the lack of a need for a correction factor in Table 1 are actually scattered sun light measurements, so this is misleading. Revise language to reflect scattered and direct sun light.

We changed 'in particular' to 'including such'

- 2) Please add the following studies in Table 1, among "studies that did not apply a scaling factor":
- 612 Volkamer et al., 2015, AMAX-DOAS, 360, 477nm see Figs. 3 + 4. doi:10.5194/amt-8-613 2121-2015
- Thalman and Volkamer 2010, CE-DOAS, 477nm see Figs. 8 + 9. doi: 10.5194/amt-3-1797-2010
- Both references were added

3) Abstract, line 37: "Up to now, there is no explanation for the observed discrepancies between measurements and simulations." change to "no broad consensus for an explanation", or eliminate entirely. Note that Ortega et al. 2016 provides the following explanation (quote from the abstract): "However, if in the calculations the aerosol is confined to the surface layer (while keeping AOD constant) we find 0.53<CFO4<0.75, similar to previously reported CFO4. Our results suggest that elevated aerosol layers, unless accounted for, can cause negative bias in the simulated O4 dSCDs that can explain CFO4."

The text was changed as suggested.

Fig. 6 and Table 3 of that paper demonstrate, that - surprisingly - elevated aerosol layers mostly modify the O4 SCD in the lower elevation angles. This is somewhat counterintuitive, but warrants a sensitivity study in your paper in our opinion.

Elevated layers (even at higher altitudes than in Ortega et al. (2016)) were already considered in our paper and could not explain the observed discrepancies on 8 July (see also below).

Nevertheless, we added sensitivity studies about the effect of increased aerosol extinction at

elevated layers to the paper (new appendix A6). We found that the effect of elevated layers on

636 the  $O_4$  (d)AMF is rather small.

639

640

641

642

643

644

645

646

647

- 4) We agree the present solution is consistent with the measurements. But we also note that the information available (see below) is indicative of an aerosol layer aloft being missed by the ceilometer on 8 July. Could an aerosol layer aloft explain the need for CFO4 on 8 July? Summary of results in Ortega et al 2016:
  - there is no issue with the O4 measurements.
  - neglecting layers aloft biases the RTM low for low elevation angles.
  - overestimating layers aloft biases the RTM high for low elevation angles.
  - there is no bias if the correct profile is represented as input to the RTM.

By extension, we expect there to be a layer aloft on 8 July, but not on 18 June. The higher Angstroem exponent on 8 July is consistent with this expectation, and warrants further discussion in the paper. The below points 7-9 further elaborate on this point.

648 649 650

We now discussed the effect of elevated layers in detail in several parts of the paper, see also the detailed response below.

651652653

654

655

- 5) The abstract highlights the "need for more detailed independent aerosol measurements" (line 62). We agree. Consider adding the following text to summarize existing literature on this point:
- Introduction: "Optical closure studies based on measured O4 SCDs show excellent agreement also in presence of aerosols, when detailed information from independent aerosol
- measurements is available. Specifically, the aerosol extinction profile inferred from altitude
- resolved AMAX-DOAS O4 observations agrees very well, and quantitatively, with the
- aerosol extinction profile measured by collocated airborne High Spectral Resolution Lidar
- 661 (HSRL) (Volkamer et al. 2015). The HSRL wavelength (532nm) in this study closely
- resembled that of the O4 wavelength (477nm). HSRL is highly sensitive to quantify aerosols
- even at the low aerosol extinction in the free troposphere. The existence of elevated aerosol
- layers has been suggested as a possible explanation for CFO4 (Ortega et al. 2016).
- 665 Furthermore, when the size distribution and refractive index of aerosols are actively
- 666 controlled, CE-DOAS O4 observations infer aerosol extinction values that agree very well
- with Mie calculations of the extinction constrained by these known aerosol properties
- (Thalman and Volkamer, 2010). Any scaling of the measured O4 SCD by CFO4 smaller unity
- would lead to systematic high bias in the inferred extinction in either of these studies, which
- 670 is not observed. These studies thus provide strong evidence from field studies and laboratory
- experiments, that there is no fundamental limitation to use O4 SCDs to infer aerosol

extinction."

- Some language on the relation between microphysical properties and macroscopic scattering
- and extinction is needed to make this point more clearly. Of particular relevance is the aerosol
- size distribution. At the moment, the only mentioning of the aerosol size distribution is on line
- 964 in relation to g on 18 June. However, the size distribution strongly impacts g and the
- Angstroem exponent. In fact, the aerosol size distribution as the underlying property that
- 678 controls and probably explains differences in the Angstroem exponent on 8 July seems very
- relevant. This is currently missing, and worth mentioning.

### See detailed reply below.

681 682

- 683 6) line 116: "... similar to Ortega et al. 2016... "– given a similar approach is used, how do
- the results compare? Some discussion seems appropriate, and is currently missing in Sections 4.1 and 4.2. For example, Ortega et al was the first study to my knowledge that systematically
- looked at the issue of using realistic density profiles vs a US Standard atmosphere.

Consider adding in Section 4.1: "Ultimately, the accuracy with which O4 concentrations can be calculated is limited by the assumption that O2-O2 is pure collision induced absorption (CIA). If the oxygen concentration profile is well known, the uncertainty due to bound O4 is smaller 0.14% in Earth's atmosphere (Thalman and Volkamer, 2013). By comparison, deviations of air density from the US standard atmosphere (pressure, temperature and humidity) can lead to errors of 15-18% in estimated O4 concentrations (Ortega et al. 2016). Here we investigate different extraction methods..."

At the end of section 4.1 we added the reference to Ortega et al., 2016. We also added the following text: Ultimately, the accuracy with which  $O_4$  concentrations can be calculated is limited by the assumption that  $O_4$  ( $O_2$ - $O_2$ ) is pure collision induced absorption. If the oxygen concentration profile is well known, the uncertainty due to bound  $O_4$ 

is smaller 0.14% in Earth's atmosphere (Thalman and Volkamer, 2013).

7) line 527 ff: This is a key paragraph in my opinion. We agree with the listed assumptions, but am missing discussion of the uncertain wavelength scaling. In other words, how certain can you be that the profile shape measured at 1064nm actually resembles the profile shape that drives AOD at 360nm?

The ceilometer wavelength is sensitive primarily to larger particles, has limited sensitivity aloft, and could miss smaller particles that are expected more abundant aloft. At the same time, smaller particles contribute more effectively to AOD at 360nm (Q factor due to Mie resonances). In this context, it is interesting to note that the Angstroem exponent on 8 July is rather large (Fig. 1C). We suspect that the ceilometer data is less representative of the actual aerosol profile shape at 360nm on 8 July. And that the profile shape from the ceilometer is actually a better proxy at 360nm on 18 June due to the lower Angstroem exponent on that day. Uncertain wavelength scaling being more important on 8 July seems relevant to the discussion of Section 4.2, and also in Section 5.1, b) aerosol properties.

This is a very good and important remark. We investigated this effect and found that – surprisingly - the ceilometer measurements are actually a better proxy for the aerosol extinction profile on 8 July than on 18 June. The corresponding calculations are added at the end of appendix A5.

8) Section 5.1, and Fig. 1: The aerosol backscatter from the ceilometer indicates lower boundary layer height on July 8 (the day with low PM load). In our opinion, the discrepancy in in-situ PM between both days is indicative that small particles need to be above the boundary layer in order to explain similar AOD [If the boundary layer is shallower and the PM load measured at the surface is lower, than the total aerosol load in the boundary layer is lower by extension. Despite this, July 8 has a similar total AOD. Without aerosol aloft, this would require a greater extinction per unit mass for the boundary layer.] We suspect the non-zero aerosol extinction retrieved consistently at high altitudes on July 8 (in contrast to June 18), coupled with the higher Angstroem exponent that day, provide two important clues to resolve the apparently inconsistent conclusions regarding CF04 on both days. In our opinion the origin for the significant CFO4 on July 8 lies in the shape of the aerosol profile from the ceilometer being propagated as seen in Fig. 8. Note that the ceilometer is not sensitive to smaller particles.

Again we refer to the detailed calculations which were added to appendix A5 of the revised version of the manuscript, which is also copied at the end of this file.

We also added the following text at the end of section 4.2.1:

Finally, we investigated the effect of changing aerosol optical properties with altitude (changing LIDAR ratio). Such effects are in particular important if the wavelength of the ceilomter measurements (1020 nm) differs largely from that of the MAX-DOAS observations (360 nm). Based on the partitioning in fine and coarse mode aerosols derived from the sun photometer observations, as well as the corresponding phase functions and optical depths, the sensitivity of the ceilometer to fine mode aerosols can be estimated (for details see appendix A5). While for 18 June the contribution of the fine mode to the ceilometer signal is about 32% on 8 July it is much larger (about 82 %). Thus it can be concluded that the aerosol extinction profile derived rrom the ceilometer is largely representative for the fine mode aerosols on that day. Nevertheless, the remaining uncertainties of the aerosol extinction profile at 360 nm together with the assumption that the coarse aerosols are probably located close to the surface led to a repartitioning of parts of the aerosol extinction profile (extracted assuming a constant LIDAR ratio). This repartitioning led to a decrease of the aerosol extinction close to the surface which is balanced by an increase at higher altitudes (see Fig. A34). The O4 dAMFs calculated for the modified profile are by about 15 % larger than those for the standard settings (for details see appendix A5).

Ortega et al emphasizes the importance of the aerosol profile shape for a given AOD. We concluded in that paper that profile shape uncertainty is actually more important than air density uncertainty as drivers for CFO4 (Section 3.4 in Ortega, and their Fig 5 and Fig 7). In our opinion, a similar sensitivity study that varies the profile shape at constant AOD is needed here, essentially redistributing a fraction of the AOD to the layer that is visible in the ceilometer data near 7km on 8 July.

We added such sensitivity studies to the revised version of the manuscript (new appendix A6). The results indicate that the effect of redistributing large parts of the aerosol extinction profile leads to rather small changes of the  $O_4$  dAMFs (between -7 and +7 %) for rather large changes of the aerosol extinction (+40%) at different layers.

9) In Section 5.1, b) aerosol properties:

- Please add the fraction (%) of the AOD that resides below 1km, between 1-2km, and above 2km for both days.
- It would be interesting to add a few sentences how the aerosol profile shapes compare with the climatology for elevated aerosol layers see section 3.3 in Ortega for context. How do the days during MADCAT compare with the days studied during TCAP?

Since for the measurements selected in this study elevated layers can not explain the discrepancy between measurements and simulations, we think it is not important to add this information. Nevertheless, we compared the aerorosl profiles for the selected days with those in Ortega et al. (2016).

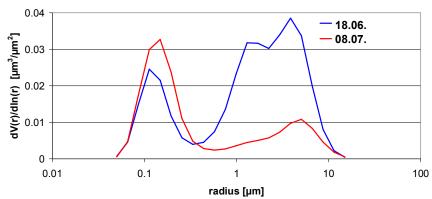
At the end of section 4.2.1 the following text was added:

The effect of elevated aerosol layers (see Ortega et al., 2016) was further investigated by systematic sensitivity studies (appendix A6). On both selected days enhanced aerosol extinction was found at elevated layers (Fig. 9). Compared to those reported by Ortega et al. (2016) the profiles extracted in this study reach even up to higher altitudes. For the investigation of the effect of changes of the aerosol extinction at different altitudes, the aerosol extinction profile on 8 July was subdivided into 3 layers (0-1.7 km; 1.7 – 4.9 km; 4.9 – 7 km), and the extinction in the individual layers was increased by +20% or + 40 %. It was found that even a strong increase of the aerosol extinction at high altitudes by 40% leads only

to an increase of the O4 dAMFs by 7 %. Here it should be noted that on 8 July no indications for such a strong underestimation of the aerosol extinction at high altitudes are found.

# D) Influence of a changing LIDAR ratio with altitude

For the extraction of the aerosol profiles described above, a fixed LIDAR ratio was assumed, which implies that the aerosol properties are independent from altitude. However, this is a rather strong assumption, because it can be expected that the aerosol properties (e.g. the size) change with altitude. With the available limited information, it is impossible to derive detailed information about the altitude dependence of the aerosol properties, but it can be how representative the ceilometer measurements at 1020 nm are for the aerosol extinction profiles at 360 nm. For these investigations we again focus on the middle periods of both selected days. From the AERONET Almucantar observations information on the size distribution for these periods is available (see Fig. A32). On both days two pronounced modes (fine and coarse mode) are found with a much larger coarse mode fraction on 18 June compared to 8 July. From the AERONET observations, also separate phase functions for the fine and coarse mode as well as the relative contribution of both modes to the total aerosol optical depth at 500 nm are available. On 18 June and 8 July the relative contributions to the total AOD at 500 nm are 40 % and 5 %, respectively. Assuming that the AOD of the coarse mode fraction is independent on wavelength, the relative contributions of the coarse mode at 360 nm and 1040 nm can be derived (see Table A27).



Fg. A32 Size distributions derived from AERONET Almucatar observations on 18 June (07:24 & 15:34) and 08 July (07:32 & 15:38).

Table A27 Contribution of the coarse mode to the total AOD at different wavelengths

Date	Total AOD	Total AOD	Relative contribution of	Relative contribution of
	360 nm	1020 nm	coarse mode 360 nm	coarse mode 1020 nm
18 June, 11:00 – 14:00		0.12	24.9%	77.7%
08 July, 07:00 - 11:00	0.33	0.055	3.0%	18.1%

It is found that on 18 June the coarse mode clearly dominates the AOD at 1020 nm, whereas on 8 July it only contributes about 20 % to the total AOD. As expected the relative contributions of the coarse mode to the AOD at 360 nm are much smaller (25 % and 3%).

In the last step the probability of aerosol scattering in backward direction is considered, because the ceilometer receives scattered light from that direction. For that purpose the ratios of the optical depths are multiplied by the corresponding values of the normalised phase functions at 180° and in this way the relative contributions to the backscattered signals from the coarse mode for both wavelenghs and both days are calculated (Table A28). Interestingly, on 8 July the contributions of the coarse mode to the backscattered signal at both wavelengths differs only by about 10%. In contrast, on 18 June the difference is much larger.

Table A28 Ratio of phase functions (coarse / fine) in backward direction and relative contribution of coarse mode to the backscattered signal at both wavelengths

				<del></del>
Date	Ratio phase	Ratio phase	Relative	Relative
	function at	function at	contribution of	contribution of
	360 nm	1020 nm	coarse mode at 360	coarse mode at 1020
			nm	nm
18 June,	1.13	0.61	27.3%	68.0%
11:00 - 14:00				
08 July, 07:00	2.7	0.99	7.8%	18.0%
- 11:00				

For 8 July, the results can be interpreted in the following way: at 360 nm the aerosol profiles extracted as described above overestimate the contribution from the coarse mode by about 10%. To estimate the effect of this overestimation we construct modified aerosol extinction profiles, in which 10% of the total AOD is relocated. Since we expect that the coarse mode aerosols are usually located at low altitude, we construct 4 different modified profiles (see Fig. A33) with different altitudes (1.5 km, 1 km, 0.75 km, or 0.5 km), below which 10% of the aerosol extinction is relocated to altitudes above (assuming that the coarse mode aerosol is only located below these altitudes). Of course, such a sharp boundary is not very realistic, but it allows to quantify the overall effect of the relocation. Here it should be noted that we selected the aerosol profile for 8 July extracted by INTA which reached up to 7 km (see Fig. 9).

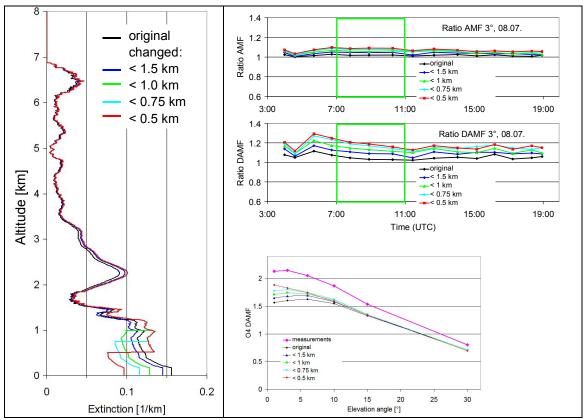


Fig. A33 Left: Modified aerosol profiles for 08 July assuming that the coarse mode aerosol is only located in the lowest part of the atmosphere. Top right: ratios of the (d)AMFs calculated for the modified profiles compared to the dAMFs for the standard settings. With decreasing layer height the (d)AMFs increase systematically, because the aerosol extinction close to the surface decreases. Righ bottom: comparison of the measured elevation dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs for the period 7:00 – 11:00 on 8 July and simulation results for the different profiles.

Table A29 Ratio of the (d)AMFs for the modified profiles versus those of the standard settings

	original	coarse mode	coarse mode	coarse mode	coarse mode
	INTA	below 1.5 km	below 1 km	below 0.75 km	below 0.5 km
AMF	1.02	1.04	1.05	1.06	1.08
dAMF	1.04	1.09	1.13	1.17	1.18

For all modified profiles, a systematic increase of the  $O_4$  (d)AMFs compared to those for the standard settings is found. For the  $O_4$  dAMFs this increase can be up to 18 % (see Table A29. From the comparison of the elevation dependence of the measured and simulated  $O_4$  dAMFs (see Fig. A33), we conclude that the aerosol profile with the coarse mode aerosol below 0.75 km is probably the most realistic one. The main conclusion from this section ist that the dAMFs for 8 July derived from the standard settings probably underestimates the true dAMF by about 15  $\pm 5$  %.

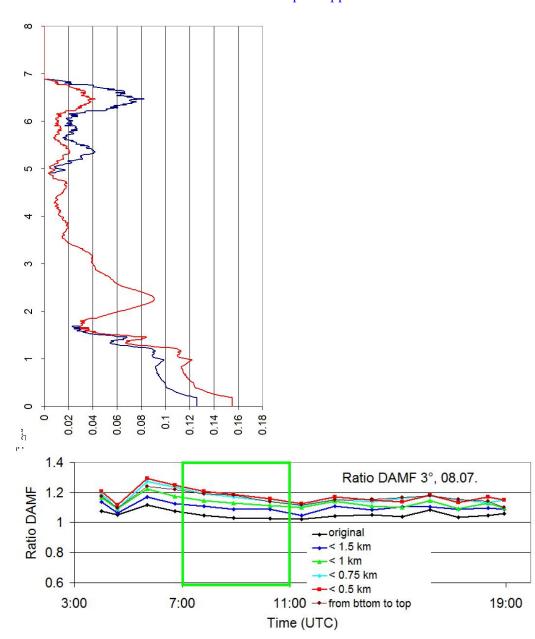
For 18 June we did not perform similarly detailed calculations, because on that day the uncertainties of the aerosol extinction profile caused by the missing sensitivity of the ceilometer below 180 m are much larger than on 8 July. On 18 June also the magnitude of the relocation of the aerosol extinction between different altitudes would be much larger than on 8 July.

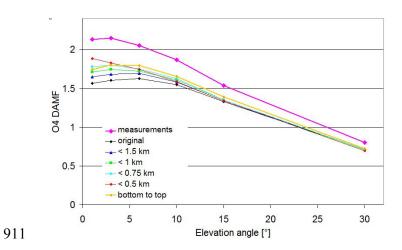
869 870	
871	Email from Rainer and Ted, 02.02.2019
872	Lieber Thomas,
873 874 875 876	thank you very much for the revised manuscript. The additions seem promising, but in our opinion there is one additional sensitivity study that warrants to be added in Appendix 6. Can you please add a case, where you redistribute 10% of the AOD on 8 July from the lowest layer to the upper layer. Specifically, the partial column AOD would look as follows:
	Alt_low Alt_up Ext_INTA Ext_redist 0 1.68 0.186 0.1523 1.68 4.9 0.116 0.116 4.9 7 0.035 0.0687
877	Please also include the EA dependence of the O4 dAMF in Figure A34.
878 879	And since the Figure is already quite busy, it would be helpful to digest the results for the O4 AMFs, and O4 dAMFs in form of a new Table A31.
880 881 882 883 884 885 886 887	We believe that the addition of the size distribution from both days is a key improvement to the paper. I have discussed with Ted, and we are not sure that we agree with everything that is said in Appendix 5. But in essence we agree with the main conclusion, that the profile shape at 1020nm is a poor indicator for that at 360nm. Following your argument in Table A28, up to 40% of the AOD should be able to redistribute (18 June). This does not seem to be sensible in light of the size distributions in Fig. A32, which support the mismatch in ceilometer wavelengths is much less of an issue on 18 June than on 8 July. This does not yet appear to transpire from the discussion in Appendix 5. But I hope the above sensitivity study will help move that discussion along.
889 890	We will send more detailed comments in due time, but wanted to get back to you in a timely manner.
891	Thanks for all your efforts, and I hope this email finds you well.
892 893	Best wishes, -Rainer & Ted
894 895	Email from Thomas, 03.02.2019
896	Dear Rainer and Ted,
897	many thanks for your feedback and further suggestions. Please find my detailed replies below.
898 899 900	thank you very much for the revised manuscript. The additions seem promising, but in our opinion there is one additional sensitivity study that warrants to be added in Appendix 6. Can you please add a case, where you

redistribute 10% of the AOD on 8 July from the lowest layer to the upper layer. Specifically, the partial column AOD would look as follows:

Alt_low	Alt_u	Ext_	INTA E	t_redist
100	0 :	1.68	0.186	0.1523
1.6	8	4.9	0.116	0.116
4.	9	7	0.035	0.0687

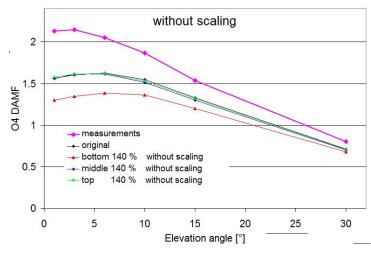
Good point! The simulations were done, please see the results below. The ratios of dAMFs for the new profile ('from bottom to top') are similar to those of the profile '< 0.75 km'. This information is now mentioned in the manuscript in appendix A5

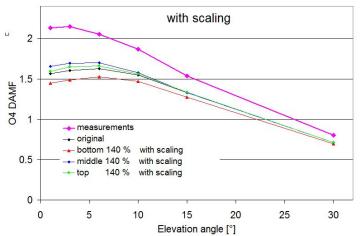




Please also include the EA dependence of the O4 dAMF in Figure A34.

The elevation dependence was added, see figures below:





And since the Figure is already quite busy, it would be helpful to digest the results for the O4 AMFs, and O4 dAMFs in form of a new Table A31.

The Table was added:

Table A31 Ratios of (d)AMFs for 8 July 2013 for the modified profiles with respect to the original profile

	low 140 %	middle 140 %	top 140 %
ratio AMF without scaling	0.95	1.03	1.03
ratio dAMF without scaling	0.85	1.02	1.02
ratio AMF with scaling	1.00	1.06	1.04
ratio dAMF with scaling	0.94	1.08	1.04

923

924

925

926

927

928

929

930

931

932

933

936

937

We believe that the addition of the size distribution from both days is a key improvement to the paper. I have discussed with Ted, and we are not sure that we agree with everything that is said in Appendix 5. But in essence we agree with the main conclusion, that the profile shape at 1020nm is a poor indicator for that at 360nm. Following your argument in Table A28, up to 40% of the AOD should be able to redistribute (18 June). This does not seem to be sensible in light of the size distributions in Fig. A32, which support the mismatch in ceilometer wavelengths is much less of an issue on 18 June than on 8 July. This does not yet appear to transpire from the discussion in Appendix 5. But I hope the above sensitivity study will help move that discussion along.

934 discussion alo
935 We will send to

We will send more detailed comments in due time, but wanted to get back to you in a timely manner.

Could you already estimate when you will send me the more detailed comments? The current

deadline is on 4 February. I will ask for a further extension today.

939

Many thanks!

**Thomas** 

941 942

943

944 945

Email from Rainer, 03.02.2019

Thanks Thomas,

946 947 948

949

950

953

954

A quick clarification & request:

Please add the results from the new profile shape also on Table A31 and Fig A34 for direct comparison with those data. That would be most helpful.

Please also comment on our point regarding your argument supporting why redistribution of extinction should be limited to 10% (and not 40%? or 80%?)...

It seems that by redistributing only 10% of the partial AOD to higher altitudes, about half (or slightly more) of the correction factor is explained on 8 July. The effect of adding extinction

aloft (while keeping AOD constant) increases the dAMF in the higher EAs, while the

opposite is observed in the lower EAs if extinction is added near the surface. After scaling to

normalize AOD, adding extinction aloft is relatively more efficient at closing the gap. The

latest profile shape is in fact the closest of all dAMFs, better even than the 0.75km case for EA  $\sim$ 4.5 and larger.

This bears the question then: How much AOD would need to be redistributed on 8 July in order to obtain closure?

962 We will make it a priority to get back to you, but asking for a further extension seems a good 963 idea. 964 Greetings on a sunny Sunday morning - it's Superbowl in the NFL today - Patriots vs LA 965 RAMs. Meaning the city, trails and slopes should be empty this afternoon...;) 966 967 -Rainer 968 969 Emai from Thomas, 04.02.2019 Dear Rainer. 970 971 972 from table A28 it is found that for 8 July the coarse mode fraction contributes 18 % to the 973 ceilometer signal at 1020 nm, while it would contribute 8 % to a ceilometer signal at 360nm. 974 That means there is a difference of 10% of the total AOD measured at 1020 nm, which would 975 not be seen at 360 nm. These 10% of the coarse mode contribution could be anywhere in the 976 atmospheric column, but most probable close to the surface. This is also supported by the 977 elevation dependence. The elevation dependence for the profile where 10% from below 750 978 m is relocated to above 750 m fits best to the measurements. Results for relocations from 979 below 500m to above 500m also those for relocation from below 1.68 km to above 4.9 km 980 (your suggestions) don't fit. I hope this makes the argument more clear. 981 You are right that the results for the latest profile shape is in fact the closest of all dAMFs. 982 better even than the 0.75km case for EA ~4.5 and larger. However, the complete elevation 983 dependence does not fit to the measurements. 984 There is another point: you wrote: It seems that by redistributing only 10% of the partial AOD 985 to higher altitudes, about half (or slightly more) of the correction factor is explained on 8 July. 986 This is not really true. The ratio between measurements and simulations (without the 987 relocation) is 0.71. If it is multiplied by 1.15 one gets: 0.82. I will add the results for the new profile shape to Table A31 and Fig A34 988 989 990 Best regards, 991 992 **Thomas** 993 994 995 Email from Rainer, 05.02.2019 996 Hi Thomas, 997 can you send us the McArtim files and O4 measurements for both days? 998 We probably want to run some simulations here ourselves to have an effective conversation. 999 McArtim3 is also what we usually use. Its a good exercise for Chris (cc here) to setup 1000 calculations for the 18.6. and 8.7 case study days and inform further discussions. 1001 Please also send the size distribution files from Aeronet, and any info on the complex 1002 refractive index (and its variation with size if available). 1003 Maybe I am missing something, but Table A28 discusses % units of coarse mode 1004 contributions to backscatter signal, which is not the same as % units AOD. I appreciate what 1005 you are trying to do here. But if your argument is applied to 18 June data, 40% of AOD can be redistributed at 360nm on 18 June (change from 27.3 to 68%). This is four times larger 1006 1007 flexibility to redistribute extinction, and would be at odds with the primary message that I

1008 1009 1010 1011	take away from Tables A27 & A28, which is that 1) there is less of a need to extrapolate wavelength on 18 June than on 8 July, 2) aerosol profiles at 1020nm make a relatively larger contribution to control extinction also at 360nm on 18 June than 8 July, and 3) the fact that no correction factor is needed on 18 June.
1012	It will help to have the data to play with it thanks for you soon response.
1013	Thanks,
1014	-Rainer
101-	
1015	
1016	Frankliften Thomas OF 03 2010
1017	Email from Thomas, 05.02.2019
1018	Dear Rainer,
1019	please find my response to your points below:
1020	On 05.02.2019 01:30, Rainer Volkamer wrote:
1021	Hi Thomas,
1022	can you send us the McArtim files and O4 measurements for both days?
1023	We probably want to run some simulations here ourselves to have an effective
1024	conversation. McArtim3 is also what we usually use. Its a good exercise for
1025	Chris (cc here) to setup calculations for the 18.6. and 8.7 case study days and
1026	inform further discussions.
1027	Please also send the size distribution files from Aeronet, and any info on the
1028 1029	complex refractive index (and its variation with size if available).
1029	All input data of the first comparison round are available at the MADCAT web page, see
1030	http://joseba.mpch-mainz.mpg.de/Comparison.htm
1031	Additional AERONET inversion data were provided in my email from 10 May 2017
1032	(including you as an addressee). I will re-send this email again in the next minute. Please let
1034	me know if you need something else.
1035	However, I don't want to wait for the results of these additional simulations for the paper to be
1036	submitted. Detailed comparison studies between different RTM were already performed and
1037	are an important part of the paper. Also many sensitivity studies covering a large variety of
1038	settings (including your recent suggestions) were performed and are an important part of the
1039	paper. You were always included in the respective emails, but I never got feedback from your
1040	group during the last two years. Additional RTM exercises will lead to further delays of the
1041	paper, but one can not expect significantly new findings.
1042 1043	The present study is not very conclusive, and the question about a scaling factor can not be
1043	answered. More future comparison studies will be needed to address this issue (as stated in the paper).
1044	Thus I want to ask you if you (and Ivan and Ted) can agree to become co-authors of the paper
1046	in its current form. If not, I will mention your contributions to the paper in the
1047	acknowledgments. Please send me your feedback within the next days.
1048	Maybe I am missing something, but Table A28 discusses % units of coarse
1049	mode contributions to backscatter signal, which is not the same as % units
1050	AOD.

1051 Yes, this is true. And this is the reason why the respective fractions are compared for both 1052 wavelengths. If the fractions were exactly the same, the ceilometer measurements at 1020 nm 1053 would be perfectly representative for the aerosol profile at 360 nm. If they were different by 1054 100%, then from the ceilometer measurements at 1020 nm no information about that at 360 1055 nm could be retrieved. 1056 I appreciate what you are trying to do here. But if your argument is applied to 18 June data, 40% of AOD can be redistributed at 360nm on 18 June (change 1057 1058 from 27.3 to 68%). This is four times larger flexibility to redistribute 1059 extinction, and would be at odds with the primary message that I take away 1060 from Tables A27 & A28, which is that 1) there is less of a need to extrapolate wavelength on 18 June than on 8 July, 2) aerosol profiles at 1020nm make a 1061 relatively larger contribution to control extinction also at 360nm on 18 June 1062 1063 than 8 July, and 3) the fact that no correction factor is needed on 18 June. 1064 On 18 June, indeed the ceilometer measurement is much less representative for the aerosol 1065 extinction at 360 nm. This is a surprising finding, but by using the detailed AERONET 1066 inversion products, this it what comes out. The reason that no scaling factor is needed for 18 1067 June is probably simply a coincidence. 1068 1069 Best regards, 1070 1071 **Thomas** 1072 1073 1074 Email from Ivan, 05.02.2019 1075 1076 Dear Thomas. 1077 I should check this email more often, I am sorry I have missed discussions about your 1078 analysis. I am still trying to catch up with everything. My very initial input was about what 1079 Rainer just suggested. From the very beginning I noticed that you use similar extinction 1080 values in the boundary layer for both days, even larger extinction on July 8, although it is 1081 clear that the surface mass loading is significantly lower on July 8. I also have notice that you 1082 use zero extinction above 6-7 km or so, but in reality there might be some extinction, maybe 1083 assuming 1x10-3 or so might be more realistic, maybe is not important?. I am still trying to 1084 understand why the correction factor is not needed in one day and needed on another day. I 1085 think either the state of the atmosphere is not well characterized yet when correction factor is 1086 needed or purely luck when the correction is not needed. 1087 Thanks for all the hard work getting this manuscript out. 1088 Best, 1089 Ivan 1090 1091

1093 Dear Thomas,

Email from Rainer, 05.02.2019

1092

1094

thanks for re-sending the link to the files. I understand your desire to wrap this up.

However, I still see a disconnect between the in-situ PM mass loadings and near surface extinction values. I see a strong motivation to digest this relevant information in form of a further sensitivity study. The settings are in the last column of the below table:

Alt_low	Alt_up	Ext_INTA Ext	t_redist_10%Ext	_redist_30%
0	1.68	0.186	0.1523	0.085
1.68	4.9	0.116	0.116	0.116
4.9	7	0.035	0.0687	0.136

1098 1099

1100

1101

1102

1103

The issue is that PM10 and PM2.5 mass loadings near the surface in Fig. 1D are significantly (factor 2) lower on 8 July compared to 18 June, while the extinction profiles in Fig. 9 have very similar extinction near the surface. The additional sensitivity study is needed to make the interpretation of the overall dataset more coherent. At the same time, I expect an improvement in the dAMFs for all EAs, based on the results of the first new profile shape. This would be significant!

1104 1105 1106

I was trying to help save you time by offering to involve Chris. But after giving it some thought, the above case is probably sufficient to finalize our thinking about this paper.

1107 1108 1109

If you agree, please add the results into Table A31 and Fig A34, and also archive the AMFs and dAMFs for all data in Fig. A34 (all EAs) in form of a new Table (similar to Table A29). I liked to see the results before sending detailed comments, as I certainly see potential to "expect significantly new findings" from these RTM calculations.

1112 1113 1114

1110

1111

I have a dental procedure tomorrow, but should be back online on Friday. If we see the revised manuscript with the above changes by then we should be able to send our detailed comments by early next week. Sound good?

1116 1117

1115

1118 Regards, 1119 -Rainer

1120

- 1122 Email from Thomas, 06.02.2019
- 1123 Dear Rainer,
- the differences in the in situ pm measurements on both days are in fact an important point.
- However, since the ceilometer is blind below 180m it is difficult to make a direct connection
- between the ceilometer measurements and the in situ data. Here the AERONET inversion
- products become important. From the AERONET inversion products for 8 July it is found
- that 10% of the total integrated extinction (but not 30%) 'could' be redistributed.
- 1129 Your suggested case of a redistribution from the lowest layer to the upper layer of 30% can
- 1130 indeed bring measurements and simulations into closer agreement, see figure below (in fact a
- redistribution of about 28 % (not shown) would lead to an even better agreement. I think it
- makes sense to add this information to the paper.
- Nevertheless, the AERONET inversion products don't support the assumption of a re-
- distribution of 30% of the total AOD from the lowest to the highest layer. Remember that
- only 18% of the total ceilometer signal is caused by the coarse mode aerosols.

Concerning the differences between both days, I think there is a simple explanation: since the ceilometer is blind below 180 m, it is very probable that on 18 June a much higher concentration of coarse aerosols exists below 180m. Note especially the large amount of pm10 on that day, which is unlikely to be lifted up to high altitudes. The assumption of large aerosol extinction below 180m on 18 June would also lead to an underestimation of the measured O4 (d)AMFs by the simulations (see Fig. A4 and Fig. A34). But this is of course a speculation and can not be further quantified based on the existing measurement data. As stated above, for me it makes sense to include a) the results for the modified profile (relocation of 28%) to the paper, and b) mention the fact that such an assumption is not supported by the AERONET inversion results.

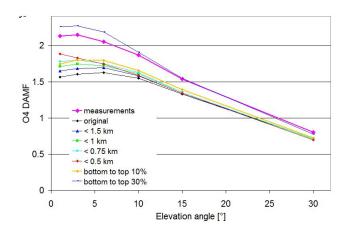
1146 I hope you can agree to this procedure.

And don't forget, this paper will not explain the world. One important aim of the study is to provide guidelines to improve further comparison studies.

1150 Be

## Best regards,

### Thomas



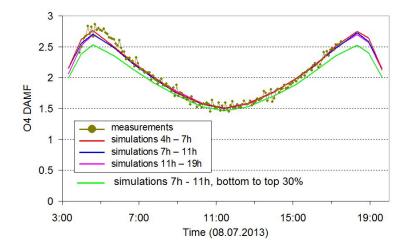
Email from Rainer, 06.02.2019

1174 Dear Thomas,

- 1175 a potential temperature profile should be able to tell the height of the first inversion. A 1176 significant gradient below 200m would lead to a significant gradient in the measured O4 1177 dAMFs between the 1 and 3EA, while in fact both angles show near identical dAMFs. I do not see any evidence to support a strong gradient below 180m, certainly not on 8 July (Fig 2), 1178 1179 but also not really on 18 June. It is reasonably easy, and worth corroborating this point by 1180 calculating potential temperature profiles for both days. 1181 I do not have an issue with the calculations shown in Appendix 5D. But I do not follow 1182 relevancy for redistribution of AOD at 360nm. Your argument equates a %signal contribution of the coarse mode with a %AOD redistribution. Why the focus on the coarse mode in the 1183 1184 first place? Large particles are more likely near the surface (some may be aloft). Aloft its 1185 likely fine particles. If I was to take a guess on what size particles is responsible for 1186 "redistribution of AOD" its the fine particles. Quantifying detector signal from the coarse 1187 mode carries no information about how aerosols are distributed, or can be redistributed. In my 1188 opinion, Table A28 should be constructed from a perspective of fine particles, as they 1189 dominate optical properties at 360nm and AOD. 1190 All that Appendix 5D is saying in my opinion, is that on either day small particles contribute 1191 to the ceilometer signal at 1064nm. And that the contribution from small particles to the AOD 1192 at 360nm is sufficient to justify redistribution of 30% AOD. In particular, the contribution of 1193 fine particles to the AOD at 360nm is 73% (18 June) and 92% (8 July) at 360nm (ignoring 1194 caveats from the lack of knowledge about wavelength dependent refractive index, questions 1195 about whether Mie theory applies, etc). 1196 The wavelength extrapolation adds uncertainty to the profile shape at 360nm. This is 1197 significant, since the Mie resonances at 360nm are likely very different than at 1064nm. 1198 Meaning that a ceilometer measurement at 360nm would look very different. One would need 1199 to know the wavelength-, size- and altitude- resolved refractive index to relate an extinction 1200 profile from 1064nm to 360nm. In lack of that information, the profile shape measured at 1201 1064nm is a crude guess on that at 360nm. I have to respectfully disagree that "From the 1202 AERONET inversion products for 8 July it is found that 10% of the total integrated extinction 1203 (but not 30%) 'could' be redistributed." 1204 A minor point: All calculations in Appendix 5 should be done at 1064nm, with the AOD from 1205 1020nm extrapolated to 1064nm. There is confusion also in other parts of the paper about the 1206 1020/1064nm wavelengths pair (it certainly confused me at first). But profile information is 1207 extrapolated from 1064 to 360nm, not 1020 to 360nm. Not a biggie in the big picture, but 1208 there is some confusion here.
- 1209
- I wanted to get back to you before my dentist knocks me out for the rest of the day. And I
- 1210 look forward to seeing the potential temperature profiles, if available, and the revised
- 1211 manuscript. Ivan, Ted, Chris - feel free to add to this.
- 1212 Cheers,
- 1213 -Rainer
- 1214
- 1215 Email from Thomas, 06.02.2019
- 1216 Dear Rainer,

1217	please find my replies below.
1218	On 06.02.2019 18:52, Rainer Volkamer wrote:
1219	Dear Thomas,
1220	
1221 1222 1223 1224 1225 1226 1227	a potential temperature profile should be able to tell the height of the first inversion. A significant gradient below 200m would lead to a significant gradient in the measured O4 dAMFs between the 1 and 3EA, while in fact both angles show near identical dAMFs. I do not see any evidence to support a strong gradient below 180m, certainly not on 8 July (Fig 2), but also not really on 18 June. It is reasonably easy, and worth corroborating this point by calculating potential temperature profiles for both days.
1228 1229	Unfortunately, there is no potential temperature profile data available. ECMWF data are at a rather coarse grid and are thus not representative for the local conditions.
1230	On 18 June the dAMFs for 1° are smaller than for 3° and 6°. This indicates that high aerosol
1231	extinction is located close to the surface. But as mentioned yesterday, this is a speculation and
1232	can not further be quantified based on the available data.
1233	I do not have an issue with the calculations shown in Appendix 5D. But I do
1234	not follow relevancy for redistribution of AOD at 360nm. Your argument
1235	equates a %signal contribution of the coarse mode with a %AOD
1236	redistribution. Why the focus on the coarse mode in the first place? Large
1237	particles are more likely near the surface (some may be aloft). Aloft its likely
1238	fine particles. If I was to take a guess on what size particles is responsible for
1239	"redistribution of AOD" its the fine particles. Quantifying detector signal from
1240	the coarse mode carries no information about how aerosols are distributed, or
1241	can be redistributed. In my opinion, Table A28 should be constructed from a
1242 1243	perspective of fine particles, as they dominate optical properties at 360nm and AOD.
1244	Both perspectives (from coarse or fine mode aerosols) are equivalent. Taking the 'fine mode
1245	perspective', on 8 July the fine mode contributes 82% to 1064 nm and 92% to 360 nm.
1246	The difference of 10% (either 92% - 82% or 18 % - 8%) is what matters.
1247	All that Appendix 5D is saying in my opinion, is that on either day small
1248	particles contribute to the ceilometer signal at 1064nm. And that the
1249	contribution from small particles to the AOD at 360nm is sufficient to justify
1250	redistribution of 30% AOD. In particular, the contribution of fine particles to
1251	the AOD at 360nm is 73% (18 June) and 92% (8 July) at 360nm (ignoring
1252	caveats from the lack of knowledge about wavelength dependent refractive
1253	index, questions about whether Mie theory applies, etc).
1254	Still, on 8 July the difference is 10%.
1255	The wavelength extrapolation adds uncertainty to the profile shape at 360nm.
1256	This is significant, since the Mie resonances at 360nm are likely very different

1257 1258 1259 1260 1261 1262 1263	than at 1064nm. Meaning that a ceilometer measurement at 360nm would look very different. One would need to know the wavelength-, size- and altitude-resolved refractive index to relate an extinction profile from 1064nm to 360nm. In lack of that information, the profile shape measured at 1064nm is a crude guess on that at 360nm. I have to respectfully disagree that "From the AERONET inversion products for 8 July it is found that 10% of the total integrated extinction (but not 30%) 'could' be redistributed."
1264 1265 1266 1267 1268	I still think my arguments are correct.  There is another indication that the '30% redistribution profile' does not fit to the measurements. I compared the measured diurnal variation of the O4 SCDs at 90° elevation to the simulations (see below). For the '30% redistribution profile' too much light is scattered from high altitudes leading to smaller O4 AMFs for high SZA.
1269 1270 1271 1272 1273 1274	A minor point: All calculations in Appendix 5 should be done at 1064nm, with the AOD from 1020nm extrapolated to 1064nm. There is confusion also in other parts of the paper about the 1020/1064nm wavelengths pair (it certainly confused me at first). But profile information is extrapolated from 1064 to 360nm, not 1020 to 360nm. Not a biggie in the big picture, but there is some confusion here.
1275 1276 1277	This is correct, and I also discovered this slight inconsistency today. It will of course be corrected in the final version. However, it is a very small effect. The coarse mode contribution on 8 July changes from 18.1 to 18.3 %. On 18 June, it is completely negligible.
1278 1279 1280	I wanted to get back to you before my dentist knocks me out for the rest of the day. And I look forward to seeing the potential temperature profiles, if available, and the revised manuscript. Ivan, Ted, Chris - feel free to add to this.
1281 1282 1283 1284 1285	It seems to me that we will not come to an agreement about the aerosol profiles. Therefore I suggest that the editor and reviewers should decide. Of course your comments and my replies will be made available to them and also be made available for the public at the discussion site. If you still want to send me your detailed comments, they are still welcome.
1286 1287	Many thanks,
1288 1289 1290	I hope the surgery at the dentist will not be too painful and you will recover soon.  Thomas
1290	THOMAS



### email from Ted, 07.02.2019

Hello Thomas,

I present my thinking at more length below, but skipping to the conclusions: the SZA dependence highlights the 30% redistribution is not ultimately fully consistent, and I further suspect that a fully consistent solution is not easily found. Rather, these sensitivity studies can be presented and framed to highlight that discrepancies between modeled and measured O4 can be explained by such changes which cannot be ruled out by available data. This points to the potential to leverage the angle specific O4 dAMFs and SZA dependent dAMFs in conjunction with certain assumptions to make adjustments and perhaps reach a fully consistent solution. That is beyond the scope of the paper. Still, I think the sensitivity studies can highlight that while such a exercise is challenging, at present poorly constrained, and perhaps impractical, it is not impossible. I outline my thinking below, my apologies for the length:

As I understand the analysis in the manuscript, an angstom exponent was derived for a given point in time, and then applied to the entire ceiliometer profile. The extinction for monodisperse large particles is relatively flat with wavelength, whereas for smaller particles the extinction changes more rapidly with wavelength. However, the coarse fine dichotomy is not the only concern, see for instance <a href="Schuster et al., 2006">Schuster et al., 2006</a>. While the precise size distribution of coarse mode aerosol does not change the angstrom exponent, the specifics of particle distributions in the fine mode can act as a strong lever on the angstrom exponent.

The absolute contribution of fine mode aerosol provides some measure of the expected inaccuracy of adapting an extinction profile from a different wavelength. I don't think that the difference in the relative contribution of the aerosol modes to the different measurements is a relevant metric for this effect. Unfortunately I don't have a firm constraint to offer beyond the fact that it should be more important when more aerosol volume is in the fine mode.

In this context it is not surprising that June 18 has a correction factor closer to 1 than July 8, because overall the aerosol are larger and therefore a constant angstrom exponent with altitude is more likely to be closer to the truth. For July 8, while aerosol size distribution profiles in the atmosphere are complex they generally tend to get smaller and narrower rising through the troposphere. Both these effects increase the angstrom exponent and as such there is expected to be a general tendency that

when transferring an extinction profile from longer to shorter wavelengths that it will 1327 1328 be relatively enhanced at higher altitudes. Atmospheric layering of course also plays 1329 a role. 1330 The sensitivity studies in Appendix 6 are therefore consistent with expected effects in 1331 the absence of better constraints highlighting layers especially. I cannot offer a 1332 corollary to your ~10% bound, but I don't believe the ~30% effect can be completely 1333 rejected either. If another sensitivity study can further illustrate the principle 1334 while ignoring any layers, a naive smooth altitude dependence of scaling might serve 1335 i.e multiply the extinction profile by [(1-x) + (2x/7 km-1) \* altitude], where x between 1336 between 0.1 and 0.3 should serve to illustrate. 1337 Please let me know if there is anything compelling which I am overlooking. Perhaps we will 1338 not reach agreement. In any case, I would appreciate your thoughts on this perspective and 1339 framing, it would be useful in determining some of the specific comments. Thank you for 1340 bringing this extensive exercise together and for your responsiveness these last days. 1341 Best Wishes, 1342 Ted 1343 1344 Email from Thomas, 07.02.2019 1345 Dear Ted. 1346 many thanks for your feedback! 1347 I want to clarify my general view: I think we all agree that there are uncertainties about the 1348 aerosol extinction profiles. 1349 To decide which extinction profile might be the most probable, we can use the following 1350 information: 1351 a) the ceilometer data and the AERONET inversion products 1352 b) the elevation dependence 1353 c) the SZA dependence 1354 In addition to these observations, we can assume that coarse mode aerosol is probably located 1355 at lower altitudes than the fine mode aerosols. 1356 All of these observations and assumptions have their uncertainties. Nevertheless, taking all 1357 information into account, I conclude that the scenario of a 10% redistribution is the most 1358 1359 The results of the sensitivity studies for the different profiles and their compatibility with the 1360 above stated observations and assumptions will of course be provided in the paper. 1361 Then not only the editor and the reviewers, but also the readers can reach their own 1362 conclusion on what they think is most probable. 1363 1364 I hope you can agree to that procedure. 1365 1366 Please find my response to the individual points below. 1367 1368 Best regards, 1369 1370 **Thomas** 1371 1372 On 07.02.2019 03:39, Theodore Konstantinos Koenig wrote: 1373 Hello Thomas,

conclusions: the SZA dependence highlights the 30% redistribution is not

I present my thinking at more length below, but skipping to the

1374

1376 ultimately fully consistent, and I further suspect that a fully consistent 1377 solution is not easily found. Rather, these sensitivity studies can be 1378 presented and framed to highlight that discrepancies between modeled 1379 and measured O4 can be explained by such changes which cannot be 1380 ruled out by available data. This points to the potential to leverage the angle 1381 specific O4 dAMFs and SZA dependent dAMFs in conjunction with certain 1382 assumptions to make adjustments and perhaps reach a fully consistent solution. 1383 That is beyond the scope of the paper. Still, I think the sensitivity studies can 1384 highlight that while such a exercise is challenging, at present poorly 1385 constrained, and perhaps impractical, it is not impossible. 1386 see my general comments above 1387 I outline my thinking below, my apologies for the length: 1388 1389 As I understand the analysis in the manuscript, an angstom exponent was derived for a given point in time, and then applied to the entire 1390 1391 ceiliometer profile. 1392 This is not exactly true. The angstrom exponent was determined for the selected period. Also it is not applied to the entire ceilometer profile. The altitude dependence 1393 1394 of the size distribution (and thus the angstrom exponent) is implicitly accounted for by 1395 the re-distribution of 10% of the total extinction. 1396 The extinction for monodisperse large particles is relatively flat with 1397 wavelength, whereas for smaller particles the extinction changes more 1398 rapidly with wavelength. However, the coarse fine dichotomy is not the 1399 only concern, see for instance Schuster et al., 2006. While the precise 1400 size distribution of coarse mode aerosol does not change the angstrom 1401 exponent, the specifics of particle distributions in the fine mode can act as a strong lever on the angstrom exponent. 1402 1403 Of course this is true. However, the wavelength dependencies are intrinsically taken into 1404 account by the use of the phase functions for fine and coarse mode aerosols derived from the 1405 AERONET inversion. This information is not perfect, but describes best the aerosol 1406 properties during that day. 1407 The absolute contribution of fine mode aerosol provides some measure 1408 of the expected inaccuracy of adapting an extinction profile from a 1409 different wavelength. I don't think that the difference in the relative contribution of the aerosol modes to the different measurements is a 1410 1411 relevant metric for this effect. Unfortunately I don't have a firm 1412 constraint to offer beyond the fact that it should be more important 1413 when more aerosol volume is in the fine mode. 1414 Intuitively, I had the same expectations at the beginning. Nevertheless, by taking the optical 1415 depths and the phase functions of fine and coarse mode aerosols into account, it turns out that 1416 on 8 July even at the rather large wavelength of the ceilometer measurements the fine mode

1417 dominates the ceilometer signal (82%). I think this is the key point and tells us that on 8 July 1418 the ceilometer measurements at 1064 nm are a very good proxy for the aerosol extinction 1419 profile shape at 360 nm. 1420 In this context it is not surprising that June 18 has a correction factor closer to 1 than July 8, because overall the aerosol are larger and 1421 1422 therefore a constant angstrom exponent with altitude is more likely to 1423 be closer to the truth. For July 8, while aerosol size distribution profiles 1424 in the atmosphere are complex they generally tend to get smaller and 1425 narrower rising through the troposphere. Both these effects increase 1426 the angstrom exponent and as such there is expected to be a general tendency that when transferring an extinction profile from longer to 1427 shorter wavelengths that it will be relatively enhanced at higher 1428 1429 altitudes. Atmospheric layering of course also plays a role. 1430 Of course, I agree that in general the size distribution varies with altitude. This is 1431 what our whole discussion is about. But I think this is the case for both days: We 1432 should expect that the size of the aerosols in general decreases with altitude. The 1433 important difference is that on 8 July the relative contribution from the coarse mode 1434 to the ceilometer signal is much larger than on 18 June which complicates the 1435 quantitative interpretation. 1436 The sensitivity studies in Appendix 6 are therefore consistent with expected effects in the absence of better constraints highlighting layers 1437 especially. I cannot offer a corollary to your ~10% bound, but I don't 1438 1439 believe the ~30% effect can be completely rejected either. If another 1440 sensitivity study can further illustrate the principle while ignoring any 1441 layers, a naive smooth altitude dependence of scaling might serve i.e. 1442 multiply the extinction profile by [(1-x) + (2x/7 km-1) \* altitude], where x between between 0.1 and 0.3 should serve to illustrate. 1443 1444 Initially, I also had this thought. Such a smooth altitude dependence is surely more realistic 1445 than a re-distribution between layers. However, I decided to use the more extreme re-1446 distributions between layers for the sensitivity studies because of two reasons: 1447 a) we have no information on the altitude dependence of the fine and coarse mode fractions. 1448 All assumed re-distributions are simply assumptions (of course with some plausibility) 1449 b) from the extreme scenarios the overall magnitude of the effect can be estimated, and that is 1450 what matters. 1451 Please let me know if there is anything compelling which I am overlooking. 1452 Perhaps we will not reach agreement. In any case, I would appreciate your thoughts on this perspective and framing, it would be useful in determining 1453 1454 some of the specific comments. Thank you for bringing this extensive exercise 1455 together and for your responsiveness these last days. 1456 My current plan is to prepare an updated version of the manuscript in the next two days and 1457 send it to you. If your detailed feedback contains further fundamental points, it would be good to know these points before I prepare the updated version. I want to avoid too many iterations. 1458 1459 1460 Many thanks,

1461 1462 1463 1464	Thomas
1465	Email from Rainer, 08.02.2019
1466	On 2/7/2019 5:52 PM, Rainer Volkamer wrote:
1467	Dear Thomas,
1468 1469	sorry for another lengthy email. I have added my comments below your initial text to Ted, as well as below your responses to Teds comments:
1470	On 2/7/2019 5:33 AM, Thomas Wagner wrote:
1471 1472 1473 1474 1475 1476 1477 1478 1479	Dear Ted, many thanks for your feedback! I want to clarify my general view: I think we all agree that there are uncertainties about the aerosol extinction profiles. To decide which extinction profile might be the most probable, we can use the following information: a) the ceilometer data and the AERONET inversion products b) the elevation dependence c) the SZA dependence
1480 1481 1482 1483 1484	Missing here is d) near surface PM levels on 18 June are significantly (factor ~2 times?) higher than on 8 July. To reproduce this gradient in surface PM between both days it is necessary to redistribute 30% of the AOD from lower to higher altitudes. I further elaborate on synergies between b and d to inform this below.
1485 1486 1487 1488	In absence of potential temperature profiles, information from b) is helpful to assess whether the near surface PM is expected to be highly localized near the surface, or is indeed representative also at altitudes above ~200m. I elaborate below.
1489 1490 1491 1492 1493 1494 1495 1496 1497 1498 1499 1500 1501	During MADCAT, the effective pathlength of photons at 350nm has been quantified as 7km in the lower angles (Ortega et al. 2015; doi:10.5194/amt-8-2371-2015). This distance corresponds to an altitude of 120m for EA1, 367m for EA3, and 735m for EA6 for the effective last scattering event. The sensitivity studies shown in Fig. A33 of Wagner et al. reveal that O4 dAMFs should be sensitive to assess aerosol gradients over these altitudes. In particular, if there is a sharp gradient at 500m, the O4 dAMFs for EA1 are systematically larger than at EA3 (consistent with the tail-shape of the box-AMFs expected for these EAs, and the above altitudes for the last scattering event). However, no such behavior is observed in the measurements. In fact, the measured O4 dAMFs slightly decrease from EA3 to EA1. And this shape in EA splits of the O4 dAMFs is very well reproduced based on the ceilometer shape information (consistent with 82% of the ceilometer signal actually

1502 originating from the fine mode also at 1064nm). The EA split among measured 1503 O4 dAMFs is well reproduced at all EAs by RTM. 1504 This is only consistent with 1) the absence of sharp gradients below 500m, and 1505 suggests the PM gradients measured near the surface are in fact a good proxy. The gradient in surface PM strongly suggests a gradient in the surface 1506 1507 extinction of a factor of 2 is expected between both days (compare Fig. 1 and 1508 Fig. 9). This is only achieved if 2) 28% of the lower AOD are redistributed to 1509 higher altitudes. Any lower number would overestimate surface extinction. 1510 Note that surface extinction is probably the only place where MAX-DOAS can constrain altitude resolved extinction well. Finally, 3) if 28% of AOD are 1511 1512 redistributed the measured and predicted O4 dAMFs values agree quantitatively at all EAs. 1513 1514 The information from b and d combined thus provide strong experimental 1515 evidence in support of the hypothesis that uncertain aerosol vertical profiles 1516 are the primary cause for the correction factor on 8 July. 1517 I consider this evidence as fully consistent also with the information provided in Appendix 5D, which shows that the fine mode aerosol is responsible for the 1518 1519 major share of the signal detected by the ceilometer on 8 July, but not on 18 1520 June. Interestingly, the inferred profiles vary much more strongly on 8 July, and do 1521 not vary much on 18 June, possibly providing an important clue on what is 1522 driving the different behavior between both case study days (by affecting the 1523 1524 initialization of RTM). In this context, I liked to point out that in Ortega et al. 1525 2016 uncertainty due to wavelength scaling of the aerosol extinction profile is 1526 minimized (airborne HSRL 532nm was compared with O4 at 477 and 360nm 1527 in both Ortega et al. 2016 and Volkamer et al. 2015). Generally speaking, no correction factor was needed if information about aerosols aloft was well 1528 1529 characterized in our previous work where HSRL was available. As you know, 1530 HSRL overcomes the fundamental limitation of characterizing sub-Rayleigh 1531 aerosol by measuring Rayleigh back-scatter directly, which greatly enhances 1532 the aerosol contrast in air where aerosol extinction becomes sub-Rayleigh. 1533 Sub-Rayleigh aerosol extinction becomes an issue with interpreting ceilometer 1534 data, which require to define a "zero" aerosol aloft to decouple aerosols. There 1535 is a fundamental limitation in that the ceilometer cannot measure sub-Rayleigh 1536 aerosol. In our aircraft campaigns comparing HSRL and AMAX-O4 inferred 1537 aerosol extinction, both sensors find aerosols typically become sub-Rayleigh at 1538 altitudes above 4-6km (compare e.g., Fig. 3 in Volkamer et al. 2015). This 1539 behavior we have observed over continents, and over oceans, and it is further 1540 generally also the altitude range where the ceilometer profiles during 1541 MADCAT are close or below the Rayleigh extinction (you could calculate the 1542 Rayleigh extinction line, and add it into Fig. 9). This is probably the reason 1543 why the extinction profile shape extracted from identical ceilometer data by 1544 different groups varies so much at altitude (Fig. 9). 1545 In summary, I see no information in this paper that would not be compatible with the explanation presented in Ortega et al. 2016. And in fact, your paper 1546 makes an important contribution in that it helps establish that uncertain aerosol 1547

1548 1549	profiles aloft have probably a larger uncertainty than has previously been recognized.
1550 1551 1552 1553 1554 1555	In addition to these observations, we can assume that coarse mode aerosol is probably located at lower altitudes than the fine mode aerosols.  All of these observations and assumptions have their uncertainties. Nevertheless, taking all information into account, I conclude that the scenario of a 10% redistribution is the most
1556	probable.
1557 1558 1559	Taking also the information from d) into account, a larger redistribution is justified. See above.
1560 1561 1562	The results of the sensitivity studies for the different profiles and their compatibility with the above stated observations and assumptions will of course be provided in the paper.
1563 1564	I agree.
1565 1566 1567	Then not only the editor and the reviewers, but also the readers can reach their own conclusion on what they think is most probable.
1568	I hope you can agree to that procedure.
1569 1570 1571 1572 1573	I would strongly advise against an approach that involves the Editor. Let alone you are the Editor in Chief of the Journal, and this could open all kinds of worms I see no reason not to resolve this before submission. Its mostly language really, as I see it. And input from the co-authors could also be helpful.
1574 1575	Please find my response to the individual points below.
1576 1577	I am adding some short responses below as well.
1578 1579 1580 1581	Best regards, Thomas
1582	
1583	
1584	On 07.02.2019 03:39, Theodore Konstantinos Koenig wrote:

1585	Hello Thomas,
1586	
1587 1588 1589 1590 1591	I present my thinking at more length below, but skipping to the conclusions: the SZA dependence highlights the 30% redistribution is not ultimately fully consistent, and I further suspect that a fully
1592 1593 1594 1595	consistent solution is not easily found. Rather, these sensitivity studies can be presented and framed to highlight that discrepancies between modeled and
1596 1597 1598 1599	measured O4 can be explained by such changes which cannot be ruled out by available data. This points to the potential to leverage the angle specific O4 dAMFs and SZA
1600 1601 1602 1603 1604	dependent dAMFs in conjunction with certain assumptions to make adjustments and perhaps reach a fully consistent solution. That is beyond the scope of the paper. Still, I think the sensitivity studies can highlight that while such a
1605 1606 1607	exercise is challenging, at present poorly constrained, and perhaps impractical, it is not impossible.
1608 1609	see my general comments above
1611 1612	I outline my thinking below, my apologies for the length:
1613	
1614 1615 1616 1617	As I understand the analysis in the manuscript, an angstom exponent was derived for a given point in time, and then applied to the entire ceiliometer profile.
1618 1619 1620 1621 1622 1623	This is not exactly true. The angstrom exponent was determined for the selected period. Also it is not applied to the entire ceilometer profile. The altitude dependence of the size distribution (and thus the angstrom exponent) is implicitly accounted for by the re-distribution of 10% of the total extinction.
1624	

1626 1627	supports a larger re-distribution of AOD.
1628	The optination for manadianarsa large
1628	The extinction for monodisperse large
	particles is relatively flat with wavelength,
1630 1631	whereas for smaller particles the extinction
	changes more rapidly with wavelength.
1632	However, the coarse fine dichotomy is not
1633	the only concern, see for instance Schuster
1634	et al., 2006. While the precise size
1635	distribution of coarse mode aerosol does not
1636	change the angstrom exponent, the
1637	specifics of particle distributions in the fine
1638	mode can act as a strong lever on the
1639	angstrom exponent.
1640	Of course this is true. However, the wavelength dependencies
1641	are intrinsically taken into account by the use of the phase
1642	functions for fine and coarse mode aerosols derived from the
1643	AERONET inversion. This information is not perfect, but
1644	describes best the aerosol properties during that day.
1645	I agree that you have done what can be done, Thomas. But a case with high
1646	wavelength dependence (8 July) should result in a larger uncertainty due to
1647	wavelength scaling than a case with a lower wavelength dependence (18 June).
1648	I think nobody would argue that a measurement at 360nm would be more
1649	valuable to inform 360nm than a measurement at 1064nm but it seems to me
1650	that your argument in Appendix 5D can be misunderstood that way. We can
1651	agree to disagree here.
1652	
1653	The absolute contribution of fine
1654	mode aerosol provides some measure of the
1655	expected inaccuracy of adapting an
1656	extinction profile from a different
1657	wavelength. I don't think that the difference
1658	in the relative contribution of the aerosol
1659	modes to the different measurements is a
1660	relevant metric for this effect. Unfortunately I
1661	don't have a firm constraint to offer beyond
1662	the fact that it should be more important
1663	when more aerosol volume is in the fine
1664	mode.
1665	Intuitively, I had the same expectations at the beginning.
1666	Nevertheless, by taking the optical depths and the phase
1667	functions of fine and coarse mode aerosols into account, it turns
1668	out that on 8 July even at the rather large wavelength of the
1669	ceilometer measurements the fine mode dominates the
1670	ceilometer signal (82%). I think this is the key point and tells us
1671	that on 8 July the ceilometer measurements at 1064 nm are a

1672 1673	very good proxy for the aerosol extinction profile shape at 360 nm.
1674	I agree - and had made a similar point in my email in suggesting to construct
1675	Table A28 from a perspective of the fine mode. Note that Mie resonances of
1676	fine mode particles happen at the wavelengths around the O4 observations.
1677	They do not happen at the wavelengths where the ceilometer strongly interacts.
1678	The ceilometer thus does not constrain the Q (extinction enhancement) of fine
1679	mode particles well, even though it is sensitive to fine aerosols. The exact
1680	wavelength and magnitude of Q depends on the refractive index and many
1681	other parameters (see earlier email), which strongly vary with wavelength. And
1682	all of this introduces uncertainty that goes well beyond the scope of this paper.
1683	Its your paper, Thomas, but I strongly advise against putting too much faith
1684	into the calculations in Appendix 5D.
1685	In this context it is not surprising that June
1686	18 has a correction factor closer to 1 than
1687	July 8, because overall the aerosol are
1688	larger and therefore a constant angstrom
1689	exponent with altitude is more likely to be
1690	closer to the truth. For July 8, while aerosol
1691	size distribution profiles in the
1692	atmosphere are complex they generally tend
1693	to get smaller and narrower rising through
1694	the troposphere. Both these effects increase
1695	the angstrom exponent and as such there is
1696	expected to be a general tendency that
1697	when transferring an extinction profile from
1698	longer to shorter wavelengths that it will be
1699	relatively enhanced at higher altitudes.
1700	Atmospheric layering of course also plays a
1701	role.
1702	Of course, I agree that in general the size distribution
1703	varies with altitude. This is what our whole discussion is
1704	about. But I think this is the case for both days: We should
1705	expect that the size of the aerosols in general decreases
1706	with altitude. The important difference is that on 8 July the
1707	relative contribution from the coarse mode to the
1708	ceilometer signal is much larger than on 18 June which
1709	complicates the quantitative interpretation.
1710	See above. I agree its complicated.
1711	
1712	The sensitivity studies in Appendix 6 are
1713	therefore consistent with expected effects in
1714	the absence of better constraints
1715	highlighting layers especially. I cannot offer
1716	a corollary to your ~10% bound, but I don't

1717 1718 1719 1720 1721 1722 1723 1724 1725	believe the ~30% effect can be completely rejected either. If another sensitivity study can further illustrate the principle while ignoring any layers, a naive smooth altitude dependence of scaling might serve i.e multiply the extinction profile by [(1-x) + (2x/7 km-1) * altitude], where x between between 0.1 and 0.3 should serve to illustrate.
1726	Initially, Lake had this thought. Such a smooth altitude
1720	Initially, I also had this thought. Such a smooth altitude dependence is surely more realistic than a re-distribution
1727	between layers. However, I decided to use the more extreme re-
1729	distributions between layers for the sensitivity studies because
1730	of two reasons:
1731	a) we have no information on the altitude dependence of the
1732	fine and coarse mode fractions. All assumed re-distributions are
1733	simply assumptions (of course with some plausibility)
1734	b) from the extreme scenarios the overall magnitude of the
1735	effect can be estimated, and that is what matters.
1736	I agree with all that is said here. But I do think the combination of b) and d)
1737	above holds new merit that should be considered. It supports redistribution out
1738	of the surface layer. Since the ceilometer is sensitive mostly to fine particles,
1739	and faces the fundamental limitation of loosing sensitivity for sub-Rayleigh
1740	aerosols, a redistribution into the higher aerosol layer is plausible.
1741	Note that we did not optimize elevated layers using information from a) yet.
1742	There would be lots of room to optimize this distribution, and i.e. elevated
1743	layers, based on the SZA dependence in future work. I think this is worth
1744	pointing out in the section on recommendations in the revised manuscript.
1745	Please let me know if there is anything
1746	compelling which I am overlooking. Perhaps we
1747	will not reach agreement. In any case, I would
1748	appreciate your thoughts on this perspective and
1749	framing, it would be useful in determining some
1750	of the specific comments. Thank you for
1751	bringing this extensive exercise together and for
1752	your responsiveness these last days.
1753	My current plan is to prepare an updated version of the
1754	manuscript in the next two days and send it to you. If your
1755	detailed feedback contains further fundamental points, it would
1756	be good to know these points before I prepare the updated
1757	version. I want to avoid too many iterations.
1758	I liked to resonate Ted comments, and thank you for your responsiveness, and
1759	your patience.

1760 1761 1762 1763	Its a massive piece of work, with many interlocking pieces. Its at present also a very complicated paper to read. I am hoping that our discussions, albeit lengthy at times, are helpful, and can be used to simplify the paper. I look forward to seeing the revised version.
1764	-Rainer
1765	
1766	email from Thomas, 11.02.2019
1767 1768	Dear Rainer, dear all,
1769	please find attached the updated version of the paper. The changes compared to the previous
1770	version are in sections 4.2.1, 5.2, and appendices A5 and A6.
1771	Please let me know if you can agree to this version. Then I will send it around to the other co
1772	authors.
1773	
1774	Concerning the last email from Rainer, I don't want to respond to each individual point,
1775 1776	because the communication is already quite complicated. Below I give my feedback to the
1777	points which - in my view - are the most important ones:
1778	a) what can we learn from the in situ measurements? In my opinion we can use them only in a
1779	qualitative way for the comparison between both days (as already discussed in the paper). But
1780	it is not possible to make a direct quantitative link between the in situ measurements and the
1781	ceilometer profiles, because different quantities are measured (backscatter signal versus
1782	aerosol mass concentration).
1783	
1784	b) Rainer states that he agrees that we disagree. I also agree to that. Overall, the input from
1785	your group has led to large improvements of the paper, especially with respect to the shape of
1786	the aerosol extinction profile and its uncertainties, and to the recommendations for future
1787 1788	comparison exercises. I hope that you find the discussion of the aerosol profiles and their uncertainties in the revised version acceptable for you.
1789	uncertainties in the revised version acceptable for you.
1790	c) Rainer suggests that the discussion between him/his group and me should not be shared
1791	with the editor. I must say that I strongly disagree. It is one important feature of AMT that
1792	important discussions have to be made available to the editor, to the reviewers, and also on
1793	the discussion web page.
1794	
1795	Best regards,
1796	
1797	Thomas
1798	The attached pdf file is: O4_scaling_factor_10022019.pdf
1799	
1800	email from Ivan, 11.0.2019
1801 1802	Dear Thomas,

- 1803 Thanks for sending a revised version. It was hard to track down everything based on emails. I
- 1804 included a few comments using the annotation tools in Adobe Reader (see attachment). Below
- 1805 are some general comments:
- The appendix is quite long. Sometimes I had to look for key information in the appendix
- when, in my opinion, it should be included in the main text. Especially, regarding how the
- aerosol extinction profile at 360nm was derived. I think all assumptions should be included
- 1809 clearly in the main text instead of directing the reader to the appendix several times in a single
- paragraph.
- 1811 In the abstract you mention:
- 1812 "One important recommendation for future studies is that aerosol profile data should be
- measured at the same wavelengths as the MAX-DOAS measurements."
- 1814 Similarly in the conclusion:
- 1815
- 1816 "one important quality of the aerosol data sets is crucial to constrain the radiative transfer simulations. For example, it is
- 1818 recommended that LIDAR instruments are operated at wavelengths close to those of the
- 1819 *MAX-DOAS*".
- 1820 I fully agree. Note that in Ortega et al. (2016) this approach was already used. In that study,
- we used highly resolved independent extinction profiles measured at 355, 532, and 1064 nm
- from HSRL, i.e., no assumptions about construction of extinction profiles. However, detail
- information in that regard is missing in the manuscript. Ortega et al. (2016) and Volkamer et
- al are mentioned in the manuscript but it is not recognized the approach used and the key
- 1825 HSRL products used.
- As far as I can tell from the manuscript the only parameter that brings SF to unity is if
- aerosol extinction aloft is included, is that correct? Maybe I am missing another factor that
- brings the SF to unity? Leaving behind assumptions and whether this is true or not I would
- mention parameters that bring SF to unity in the abstract/conclusions and of course that more
- measurements are needed, as you already mentioned. I am mentioning this because still you
- mention in the abstract that "Besides the inconsistent comparison results for both days, also
- 1832 no explanation for a O4 scaling factor could be derived in this study". It is hard to reconcile
- this though. It is clear that the SF is not explained by O4 MAX-DOAS measurements, but it
- has to be something in the state of the atmosphere causing the need of SF. In Ortega et al
- 1835 (2016) we concluded that independent highly-resolved profiles were needed and elevated
- 1836 aerosol layers were identified and if not accounted for the SF < 1 is needed. I am not saying
- this is the case always, but it has to be something in the state of the atmosphere causing this
- the forward model.
- Following up above, elevated aerosol layers are really more frequent that we thought, see
- 1840 Berg et al. (2015) and references therein.
- https://agupubs.onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/full/10.1002/2015JD023848
- 1842 I am not really sure but have you seen if using CALIPSO extinction profiles might help?.
- 1843 Again, I am not sure if there is an overpass or if they measure in boundary layer and even if
- they can be used we might have the same issues.
- Thanks for all this important work and I apologize for not sending comments before.
- 1846 Greeting to you & your group,
- 1847 Ivan
- 1848 The attached pdf file is O4 scaling factor 10022019 io.pdf
- 1849
- 1850

1851	Email from Thomas, 12.02.2019
1852	Dear Ivan,
1853	many thanks for your feedback! Please find my replies below.
1854 1855 1856	Please let me know until 13 February if you agree to be co-author of the paper in the current form (including the changes described below). I have to send the updated version to all other co-authors to receive their feedback before I submit the revised version of the paper.
1857 1858	Rainer, Ted, please also let me know until 13 February if you agree to be co-author of the paper.
1859	Many thanks,
1860	Thomas
1861 1862	On 11.02.2019 20:51, Ivan Ortega wrote:
1863	Dear Thomas,
1864	
1865 1866 1867	Thanks for sending a revised version. It was hard to track down everything based on emails. I included a few comments using the annotation tools in Adobe Reader (see attachment). Below are some general comments:
1868 1869 1870 1871 1872	- The appendix is quite long. Sometimes I had to look for key information in the appendix when, in my opinion, it should be included in the main text. Especially, regarding how the aerosol extinction profile at 360nm was derived. I think all assumptions should be included clearly in the main text instead of directing the reader to the appendix several times in a single paragraph.
1873 1874 1875	I would prefer to leave the structure as it is. I understand your concern, but there is so much information in the paper that a lot of details have to be put to the appendix. Nevertheless, in the main text it is clearly stated how the details can be found.
1876	- In the abstract you mention:
1877 1878 1879	"One important recommendation for future studies is that aerosol profile data should be measured at the same wavelengths as the MAX-DOAS measurements."
1880	Similarly in the conclusion:
1881 1882 1883 1884 1885	"one important quality of the aerosol data sets is crucial to constrain the radiative transfer simulations. For example, it is recommended that LIDAR instruments are operated at wavelengths close to those of the MAX-DOAS".

1886 1887 1888 1889 1890 1891 1892	I fully agree. Note that in Ortega et al. (2016) this approach was already used. In that study, we used highly resolved independent extinction profiles measured at 355, 532, and 1064 nm from HSRL, i.e., no assumptions about construction of extinction profiles. However, detail information in that regard is missing in the manuscript. Ortega et al. (2016) and Volkamer et al are mentioned in the manuscript but it is not recognized the approach used and the key HSRL products used.
1893 1894 1895	In the parts of the text, where it is stated that it is important to use LIDAR measurements at the same wavelength, the reference to Ortega et al., 2016 was added.
1896	
1897 1898	- As far as I can tell from the manuscript the only parameter that brings SF to unity is if aerosol extinction aloft is included, is that correct?.
1899 1900	No, that is not correct, see section 5.2. There several potential reasons for the discrepancies are listed.
1901 1902 1903 1904 1905 1906 1907 1908 1909	Maybe I am missing another factor that brings the SF to unity?. Leaving behind assumptions and whether this is true or not I would mention parameters that bring SF to unity in the abstract/conclusions and of course that more measurements are needed, as you already mentioned. I am mentioning this because still you mention in the abstract that "Besides the inconsistent comparison results for both days, also no explanation for a O4 scaling factor could be derived in this study". It is hard to reconcile this though. It is clear that the SF is not explained by O4 MAX-DOAS measurements, but it has to be something in the state of the atmosphere causing the need of SF.
1910 1911 1912	I disagree here. It is not clear that the reason has to be something in the atmosphere. Also high levels of instrument straylight or wrong O4 cross sections could explain the differences, see section 5.2.
1913 1914 1915 1916	In Ortega et al (2016) we concluded that independent highly-resolved profiles were needed and elevated aerosol layers were identified and if not accounted for the $SF < 1$ is needed. I am not saying this is the case always, but it has to be something in the state of the atmosphere causing this the forward model.
1917	I think it is not clear that it has to be something in the atmosphere, see comment above.
1918 1919 1920 1921	- Following up above, elevated aerosol layers are really more frequent that we thought, see Berg et al. (2015) and references therein. <a href="https://agupubs.onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/full/10.1002/2015JD023848">https://agupubs.onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/full/10.1002/2015JD023848</a>
1922 1923	This might be the case, and it is indeed an interesting finding. But I don't see the relevance for this study. Here two days were selected, and all relevant available information is considered.

1924 - I am not really sure but have you seen if using CALIPSO extinction profiles 1925 might help?. Again, I am not sure if there is an overpass or if they measure in boundary layer and even if they can be used we might have the same issues. 1926 1927 Unfortunately, Mainz is not seen by CALIOP 1928 Thanks for all this important work and I apologize for not sending comments 1929 before. 1930 Greeting to you & your group, 1931 Ivan 1932 Please find below my replies to the individual comments in the pdf. There have been a few 1933 comments without text. Maybe my pdf reader has problems here. Please let me know if I 1934 missed something important. 1935 1936 Comment 1: This still reads as if only direct sun observations found no need of correction 1937 factor. I would change by: "However, many studies came to opposite conclusion, that there 1938 is no need for a scaling factor" 1939 1940 My intention was to mention that even direct sun light measurements came to that 1941 conclusions, because such measurements are not affected by AMF uncertainties. I thus still 1942 think it would make sense to keep the formulation as it is. 1943 1944 Comment 2: Ortega et al. (2016) already presented a study where MAX-DOAS O4 and 1945 aerosol extinction were measured at the same wavelength. This important description is 1946 missing in the current manuscript. 1947 1948 The reference to Ortega et al. 2016 is given later at several parts in the text. References should 1949 be avoided in the abstract. So I prefer not add a reference to Ortega et al., 2016 there. 1950 1951 Comment 3: After this paragraph. I also suggest to include a short description of the 1952 methodology followed by studies where SF is unity, i.e., Volkamer et al (20) and Ortega et al. 1953 (2016) used independent highly resolved extinction profiles. in Ortega et al. (2016) aerosol 1954 extinction was measured at 355, 532, and 1064 nm. 1955 1956 I don't see the need to add such descriptions here. 1957 1958 Comment 4: it is strange to see? in this equation 1959 1960 The question mark indicates the question whether the expected equality is true. 1961 1962 Comment 5: A description of how this was concluded is missing. Is it based on the 1064 nm 1963 ceilometer signal? 1964 1965 The description is given in appendix A5. I see no need to add more information here. 1966 1967 Comment 6: It may be too late to re-arrange, but it would have been nice to read first how the 1968 atmospheric conditions were derived before reading about the need of SF. 1969

I see no need to add this information here. What would be gained from it? All relevant
 detailed information is given later.

Comment 7: Including wavelength of the ceilometer and AERONET is important but missing here. Also, assumptions about extrapolating ceilometer to extinction profiles are 360nm is missing

Please note that the paragraph starts with 'In short, the ceilometer measurements....' This indicates that only the basic principle is described here. In the next sentences the link to appendix A5 is given, where all further details are provided.

1981 Comment 8: Not sure why is set to zero?. Realistically, the aerosol extinction would not be zero.

The reason is stated in the remainder of the sentence: '...because of the further increasing scatter and the usually small extinctions.'

Comment 9: Maybe I am missing an explanation but I don't see the value of comparing extracted extinction profiles from different groups if all of them are constructed the same way, i.e., scaled by AOD and shape of the ceilometer at 1064nm. I would think extracted extintion profiles using different methods, based on current independent measurements would be better.

The value of this comparison is to investigate the effects of different procedures. This is important information because not only the fundamental assumptions matter, but also the details of the extraction.

Comment 10: How was this derived?. Instead of showing key information in the appendix, I suggest to include it here.

I prefer to leave the structure as it is, because the derived results matter in the main text. The details for the interested readers are given in the appendix.

Comment 11: Again, I think mentioning that highly resolved and independent extinction profiles were measured in Ortega et al (2016), without assumptions about wavelength dependency is missing

Here the point is the altitude range. I don't see why information on the wavelength is this important here.

Comment 12: Again, Ortega et al. (2016) already use this approach. HSRL measured extinction profiles at 355, 532, and 1064 nm.

The reference to Ortega et al., 2016 was added

Comment 12: Ortega et al. (2016) already use this approach.

The reference to Ortega et al., 2016 was added

Comment 13: Again, one key aspect of Ortega et al. (2016) is that they use HSRL extinction profiles at 355, 532, 1064 nm products.

2021 2022	This information is added.
2023	
2024	
2025	
2026	
2027	email from Rainer, 14.02.2019
2028	Dear Thomas,
2029 2030	find attached the comments from Ted and me combined into a single file. Some short replies to your latest summary is below.
2031	On 2/10/2019 4:00 PM, Thomas Wagner wrote:
2032 2033 2034 2035 2036 2037	Dear Rainer, dear all,  please find attached the updated version of the paper. The changes compared to the previous version are in sections 4.2.1, 5.2, and appendices A5 and A6. Please let me know if you can agree to this version. Then I will send it around to the other co authors.
2038 2039 2040 2041	I am fine with your changes in Sections 4.2.1, 5.2, and made some additions to reflect what I found was missing. I also added comments in section 4.3.5 "Effect of the temperature dependence of the O4 cross section". Please take a look, and let us know you are on board with the suggested changes.
2042 2043 2044 2045 2046	Concerning the last email from Rainer, I don't want to respond to each individual point, because the communication is already quite complicated. Below I give my feedback to the points which - in my view - are the most important ones:
2047 2048 2049 2050 2051 2052	a) what can we learn from the in situ measurements? In my opinion we can use them only in a qualitative way for the comparison between both days (as already discussed in the paper). But it is not possible to make a direct quantitative link between the in situ measurements and the ceilometer profiles, because different quantities are measured (backscatter signal versus aerosol mass concentration).
2053 2054 2055 2056	Surface PM scales as volume, and so does surface extinction. So I think my argument carries merit. It is true that in-situ / column comparisons are always complicated, but this is probably partially mitigated if temporal averages are compared in a relative sense (as I did). But ok to frame this as a qualitative argument (as done in Section 5.2)
2057 2058	b) Rainer states that he agrees that we disagree. I also agree to that. Overall, the input from your group has led to large improvements of the paper,

2059 2060 2061 2062	especially with respect to the shape of the aerosol extinction profile and its uncertainties, and to the recommendations for future comparison exercises. I hope that you find the discussion of the aerosol profiles and their uncertainties in the revised version acceptable for you.
2063 2064 2065 2066 2067 2068 2069	I am glad you feel that way. It was an interesting and somewhat open ended discussion. I see nothing in this paper that contradicts our own earlier work on the topic (incl. Thalman and Volkamer, 2010; Thalman and Volkamer, 2013; Spinei et al., 2015; Volkamer et al., 2015; Ortega et al. 2016). Several of these papers include data from collocated airborne multiwavelength HSRL, near surface extinction all the way to the surface, and comparisons at multiple O4 wavelengths. That is not a trivial statement.  I am fine to be a co-author (with the attached changes).
2070 2071 2072 2073	c) Rainer suggests that the discussion between him/his group and me should not be shared with the editor. I must say that I strongly disagree. It is one important feature of AMT that important discussions have to be made available to the editor, to the reviewers, and also on the discussion web page.
2075 2076 2077 2078 2079 2080 2081 2082 2083 2084 2085 2086 2087 2088 2090 2091 2092 2093 2094 2095 2096 2097	My point is that differences are best sorted among all co-authors first, and ideally are reflected in the paper.  Feel free to use for following text for the purposes of circulating to co-authors (I'd need to think a bit more if I was to write for a permanent archive such as AMTD):  The remaining disagreement ranks around the importance of lacking vertically resolved aerosol properties, and uncertainties specific to MADCAT. Boulder and MPI agree that Appendix A5 provides an interesting and useful semi-quantitative argument about the origin of ceilometer signal at 1064nm. MPI claims a quantitative and low uncertainty for inferred aerosol vertically resolved information at 360nm from AERONET measured column properties. Boulder notes that the uncertainty due to wavelength scaling needs to hold for both days, and the argument in Appendix A5 implies a four times smaller uncertainty on a day when AOD varies much more strongly with wavelength (8 July), than on a day when AOD varies weakly with wavelength (18 June). Boulder further notes that less than 3 times higher uncertainty holds potential to explain the correction factor quantitatively on 8 July for all EAs in form of elevated aerosol layers. The resulting aerosol distribution has not been further optimized for SZA effects. Boulder notes that 60-70% AOD to reside above 1km is fully consistent with previous observations during TCAP, where multi wavelength airborne HSRL measurements constrain aerosol extinction all the way to the surface, and elevated aerosol layers are key to providing closure on O4 (Ortega et al., 2016). Boulder further points out that the low uncertainty estimate provided in Appendix A5 does not resolve an inconsistency that still exists between the relative abundance of near surface PM (lower on 8 July), and the near surface aerosol extinction (roughly constant) between both days, and that the factor of 3 higher uncertainty holds potential to resolve this inconsistency. An attempt has been made to
2098 2099 2100 2101 2102 2103 2104	reflect this discussion in the revised Section 5.2.  Of course I would also be happy to post a public comment to this effect in the AMT discussion forum, if needed.  I have made an attempt to add suggestions in the file also on other points that I did not find in your above summary.  Best regards,  -Rainer
2105	The attached pdf file is O4_scaling_factor_10022019_TKK_RMV-1.pdf

- 2107 Individual replies to the comments from Rainer and Ted in the pdf
- 2108 (O4 scaling factor 10022019 TKK RMV-1.pdf).
- 2109 Comment from Ted, page 1:
- Name removed, because it is not expected that Ted and the others agree to be co-author of the
- current version. They will be asked again if they want to be co-author after feedback from all
- 2112 other co-authors has become available.
- 2113 Comment from Rainer, page 1: see above
- 2114 Comment from Ted, page 1: see above
- 2115 Comment from Ted, page 2: This is 0.81 below.
- 2116 Corrected (further corrected tp 0.82, because slightly wrong factor for the profile '0.75km' was
- 2117 used
- 2118 Comment from Rainer, page 2: do you mean "should be collected"?
- 2119 The text was changed to 'should be collected and used'
- 2120 Comment from Ted, page 3: For our internal discussions we have found the form of dSCD/VCD
- 2121 for dAMF most simple to consider. Could it perhaps be added as further equality?
- In principle, this could be added. But I think, the equation in its current form is more consistent.
- 2123 Comment from Ted, page 7: 'n' was added
- 2124 Comment from Ted, page 8: 'to' deleted
- 2125 Comment from Rainer, page 12: Add: These deviations are lower than during the case study
- days in Ortega et al. (2016), where deviations between observed and calculated O4 profiles in
- the U.S standard atmosphere were found to be 13-18%.
- 2128 Why should this be added here? It is later discussed that of course the deviations can be
- stronger for different locations and seasons. There the reference to Ivan's paper was added.
- 2130 Comment from Rainer, page 12: the suggested sentence was added: 'This assumption reflects
- 2131 a practical limitation of the ceilometer likely responsible for the larger variability in the
- 2132 profile shape aloft by different groups.'
- 2133 Comment from Ted, page 12: The sentence was changed to 'This assumption reflects a
- 2134 practical limitation of the ceilometer likely responsible for the larger variability in the profile
- shape aloft by different groups.'
- 2136 Comment from Ted, page 12: The suggested sentence was added: 'This effect is further
- 2137 examined in Appendix A6'
- 2138 Comment from Ted, page 13: I do not agree with this conclusion. Because Appendix A5
- 2139 leverages the AERONET size distributions and AOD which are column properties I do agree
- 2140 that the column properties of the fine mode aerosol are well represented. I do not think a
- statement can be made regarding the profile. Can we present the information without this
- 2142 specific statement?
- 2143 I still think the statement is correct.
- 2144 Comment from Rainer, page 13: I disagree with this statement. While backscatter signal at
- 2145 1064nm originates largely from fine mode aerosoll, there is no profile shape information at
- 2146 360nm that can be recovered from column properties.
- I think this statement is correct. This is one important point where we disagree.
- 2148 Comment from Ted, page 13: I would rather consider the 10% and 30% redistribution from
- lowest layer to highest layer cases quoted in the main text. Understanding that we disagree as
- 2150 to whether the latter is reasonable, would the following language be acceptable?
- 2151 "... subdivided into 3 layers (0-1.7 km; 1.7-4.9 km; 4.9 7 km), and extinction was
- redistributed from the lowest layer to the highest layer. It was found that redistributing 30% of
- 2153 total AOD this way increased the O4 dAMFs by 25%. However, such redistribution cannot be
- 2154 specifically justified."

- 2155 I use 25% here as I don't have a more accurate number.
- 2156 I think the case with the 25% or 30% redistribution fits best to section 5.2
- 2157 Comment from Rainer, page 13:, where extinction is less well constrained (i.e., assumptions
- of zero aerosol extinction give rise to significant variability above 5km on 8 July, compare
- 2159 Fig. 9).
- 2160 I think it makes no sense to add this statement here. The uncertainty in the study of Ortega et
- al., 2016 is probably even larger, because the maximum altitude of the profiles was even
- 2162 lower
- 2163 Comment from Ted, page 14: appendix is now consistently written in lower case.
- 2164 Comment from Ted, page 14: Might be worth referencing the primary viewing direction
- briefly, since the sensitivity to the phase function is in part a function of the prevailing solar
- relative azimuth angle.
- I think it is not necessary to add this information here. The azimuth angle was provided in the
- general description of the measurements. Also, the sacttering angle also depends on the solar
- 2169 zenith angle.
- 2170 Comment from Rainer page 17: corrected
- 2171 Comment from Rainer, page 18: since simulated spectra have access to complete information,
- the larger difference in synthetic data cannot be a problem with the cross-sections.
- 2173 The synthetic spectra used the cross sections for all temperatures. However, they show a
- 2174 slight inconsistency as function of temperature. Thus in the syntehtic spectra the temperature
- dependence is not as smooth as it (very probably) should be. The temperature range of this
- inconsistency ( $\sim$ 210 265 K) corresponds to a large atmospheric altitude range ( $\sim$ 5 10 km).
- 2177 The non smooth temperature dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> cross sections are likely to explain the
- observed inconsistent fit results, because the fit results largely improve if only one O<sub>4</sub>
- absorption band is used in the fit.
- 2180 It must be a problem introduced by the noise, which I read somewhere is larger than noise in
- the measurements.
- Actually, here results for spectra without noise were shown. This information was added to
- 2183 the text (sections 4.3.1 and 4.3.2).
- 2184 Comment from Rainer, page 18: This is not an "inconsistency" in our data, but rather the
- 2185 wavelength dependent dsigma/dT is a "feature" of the spectra.
- 2186 The word inconsistency suggests something is wrong with the spectra. While indeed the xs is
- a physical property. The inconsistency here is introduced by the DOAS fit, and driven by
- differences in dsigma/dT between different O4 bands that leads to bias if two bands with
- different dsigma/dT are fitted as part of a single fit window.
- I think that's what you are trying to say here. But it is not what the text currently says.
- I think the non smooth temperature dependene shown in Fig. A27 indicates a (slight)
- inconsistency. Of course the Thalman and Volkamer O4 cross sections are a very useful data
- sets, which helped a lot in improving the O4 spectral analyses compared to earlier O4 cross
- 2194 section measurements.
- 2195 But this non-smooth temperature dependence is not what should be expected.
- 2196 Comment from Rainer, page 18: 'Thalman and Volkamer' corrected
- 2197 Comment from Rainer, page 18: The temperature dependence of the peak xs at 380nm is
- shown in Fig. S2 of T&V2013. It looks continuous there.
- This is not true. Have a closer look at the values for 380 nm. There is exactly the same slight
- inconsistency found between 233K and 253K. The reference to Fig. S2 is added to the text.
- dsigma/dT for each band behaves a little differently, i.e., larger at 380nm than at 360nm. For
- some bands, the peak xs is flat down to 253K, and a change in the band shape kicks in only at
- 2203 lower temperatures. When you renormalize at 360nm, you are transferring some of the 360nm
- behavior to 380nm, which distorts the picture at 380nm.

- The normalisation was applied to make the ratio between both peeks more clearly visible.
- The caption to Fig. A27 should clearly state that the Figure is constructed from a perspective
- of a least-squares DOAS fit which weights the peak sigma more strongly than the band
- integral absorption.
- 2209 Probably there is a misunderstanding here. Fig. A27 is simply showing values directly
- 2210 calculated from the original cross sections. No DOAS is applied.
- Note that Fig. A27 was updated. In the original version the wrong temperature (223K instaed
- of 233K) was shown. This mistake is now corrected.
- 2213 Comment from Rainer, page 18: I disagree with this statement. The change in the peak sigma
- is compensated by narrowing of the line, leaving the band integral independent of
- temperature. Compare Fig. 4 in T&V2013.
- This does not change the fact that the ratio of the peaks shows a slight inconsistency.
- 2217 Comment from Rainer, page 18: I am not sure I can agree with this statement. Also for a
- single band, the least-squares nature of a DOAS fit will weigh peak xs more strongly than
- band integral. The situation has thus not changed fundamentally.
- 2220 If a cross section with two separate peaks is fitted to a spectrum, in which the ratio of both
- peaks is different, the fit tries to find a compromise for both peaks (one will be over, the other
- underestimated). The resulting residual is large. If only one peak is fitted, this problem does
- 2223 not occur.
- An improvement arises from the fact that dsigma/dT is lower at 360nm than 380nm, and
- better defined for a single band; furthermore, the temperature dependence in peak-sigma is
- 2226 partially compensated by the lack of a temperature dependence in the band integral (exactly
- speaking, dsigma/dT is not constant, but itself a function of temperature...).
- 2228 I still think that the above eplanation is correct.
- 2229 Comment from Rainer, page 18:, and wavelength dependent
- 2230 I still belive that the statement is correct as it is.
- 2231 Comment from Rainer, page 19: After reading it several times, I think the last four lines here
- really belong into the next paragraph.
- 2233 I still think the text is correct here as it is.
- The larger difference for synthetic data surprises me. One important difference being noise,
- which may be shielding band-shape differences, and mislead the DOAS fit into wavelength
- dependent differences in dsigma/dT as described in the previous paragraph.
- As stated above, the synthetic spectra without noise were used here.
- 2238 Comment from Rainer, page 19: This is not obvious to me.
- 2239 It seems to me then that there is no difference expected between synthetic and measured data;
- 2240 in particular, the synthetic spectra are based on complete information. The differences are thus
- 2241 surprising. The differences could be due to either the other cross-sections, or noise, or a
- 2242 combination of the two.
- Indeed, the differences are surprising, but can be understood as explained in the text..
- 2244 Comment from Rainer, page 19: An alternative explanation for the different behavior of
- synthetic and measured spectra is noise.
- The band shape effect is tough to unravel experimentally from noise at the UV wavelengths.
- We tried in the cold uFT... see Fig. 5 in Spinei et al. 2015.
- As stated above, the synthetic spectra without noise were used here.
- An important evidence is also Fig. S2 in the Supplement of T&V2013, where the peak-sigma
- is compared with the balloon profiles from Klaus Pfeilsticker. The agreement is remarkeable
- at all temperatures. However, noise in the ballon spectra did not reveal a band-shape change,
- 2252 which lead Klaus to attribute the change in peak sigma (T) to a change in the equilibrium
- constant of O4 (we now know its a band-shape change, and the integral absorption is
- independent of temperature).

As stated above, the slight inconsistency is also seen in Fig. S2 in the Supplement of T&V2013

(the Fig. S2 of the Supplement is copied below; the magenta ellipse was added to mark the (slight) inconsistency)

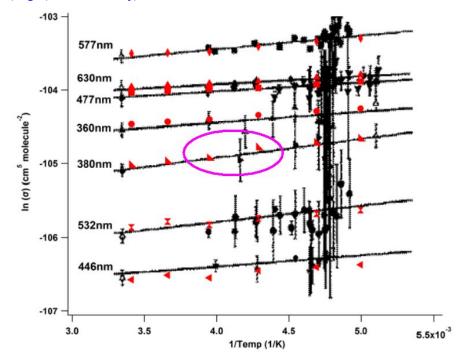


Figure S2: Comparison of Peak  $\sigma_{O4\text{-CIA}}$  of this work to Figure 3 of Pfeilsticker et al. 2001. The red triangles represent our data, while the black circles are measurements from a balloon-borne DOAS instrument, combined with the room temperature cross-section of Greenblatt et al. (black diamonds).

Can noise be ruled out to explain the different behavior in the synthetic data? I think its worth mentioning here.

See above

2259 2260

2261

2262

2264

2257

2258

Comment from Rainer, page 19: you mean to say "unity"?

No, 'zero' is correct

Comment from Rainer, page 19: wavelength dependent differences in the temperature

dependence

2268 I still think 'inconsistency' is correct.

Comment from Ted, page 20: I understand this to the random uncertainty only, but that may be worth saying more explicitly.

OK, this information is added.

2272 Comment from Ted, page 21: corrected

Comment from Ted, page 22: There is not much discussion of July 8. I would add a sentence addressing Appendix 6 here. Perhaps:

"Significant redistribution of aerosol extinction to high altitudes on July 8 results in ratios of simulated and measured dAMFs not significantly different from unity."

I think this still fits under the subsection heading even if it is more explicitly dealt with in the next subsection.

2279 I think this statement does not fit well here. This section is on the differences between both

days. The uncertainty about the profile shape of the extinction at 360 nm is much larger on 18 much larger

June than on 8 July.

2282 Comment from Rainer, page 22: possibly unrealistic

- The text was changed to: 'This section describes possible (but probably unrealistic)
- 2284 changes...'
- 2285 Comment from Ted, page 22: I am not aware of a specific lack of agreement of contradiction.
- From the AERONET inversion products a 10% redistribution was obtained, but not 27%.
- 2287 Comment from Rainer, page 23: No attempts were made to optimize layers aloft in this
- respect. At the same time, the lower near surface extinction in this scenario is qualitatively
- consistent with the lower PM mass loadings measured near the surface on 8 July, which
- appear to be at odds with the rather constant near surface extinction between both days.
- 2291 Only with the very large 27% redistribution the measured O4 dAMFs could be matched. But
- 2292 this scenario systematically understimates the zenith observations at large SZA.
- It is only possible to 'optimise' the one aspect or the other.
- 2294 Comment from Ted, page 23: I would cite here also that in situ aerosol measurements at the
- distributed site are consistent.
- 2296 Good point! This information was added.
- 2297 Comment from Ted, page 23: This would need to manifest differently between the two days
- and consistently so across the different instruments, correct? That would require some
- common environmental cause for increased straylight or else be vanishingly improbable.
- 2300 Comment from Rainer, page 23: I agree. Consider removing these sentences.
- In principle I agree to this argument. However, on 18 June the uncertainties of the aerosol
- extinction profile are much larger than on 8 July. So we don't have to expect similar results
- 2303 on both days.
- 2304 Comment from Ted, page 24: Several nested subclauses here, and I think an unnecessary
- comma. Perhaps rephrase to: "However, as long as the reason for this deviation is not
- 2306 understood, it is unclear how ..."
- 2307 OK, corrected.
- 2308 Comment from Ted, page 26: Replaced by more specific table footnotes below?
- Not clear what is suggested. It seems to me that everything is OK here.
- 2310 Comment from Rainer, page 27: V15 should be listed as separate from S15. Note that they
- 2311 deal with different case studies. V15 is focused on an evaluation of O4-inferred aerosol (case
- "with aerosol"), while S15 is focused on an evaluation of O4 in a Rayleigh atmosphere.
- 2313 Maybe add a footnote to this effect here.
- Both references are now separately liested.
- 2315 Comment from Ted, Page 90: corrected
- 2316 Comment from Ted, page 92: 'along' inserted
- 2317 Comment from Ted, page 92: changed as suggested
- 2318 Comment from Rainer, page 93: Please show both case study days up to 8km. The scale
- seems to be cut off on 8 July.
- These are examples of the MPIC extraction which set the extinction to zero above 6 km.
- 2321 At the beginning of appendix A5 the following information was added: 'Note that in this
- 2322 section the individual steps are described according to the MPIC procedure. The extracted
- 2323 profiles from other groups differ slightly compared to the results of the MPIC procedure.
- especially with respect to the altitude above which the extinction was set to zero (see Fig. 9).
- Comment from Rainer, page 96: a modest enhancement of the O4 dAMF is found in the
- elevated EAs (see appendix A6).
- In both cases the enhancement is the same (+17%). The text (wrongly stating +15%) was
- 2328 corrected accordingly.
- 2329 Comment from Ted, page 97: corrected
- 2330 Comment from Ted, page 97: corrected: 15% => 17%

2331 2332	Comment from Ted, page 98: One or more numbers to compare with the 3% and 7% effects quoted above would be helpful. Similarly, regarding my suggestion to quote one such number
2333	in the main text.
2334	Not clear what is suggested here.
2335	Comment from Ted, page 98: corrected
2336	Comment from Ted, page 98: As an aside, I think the remaining shortcomings in fact indicate
2337	that there is unleveraged information from the MAX-DOAS measurements, but that is beyond
2338	the scope of this work.
2339	Not clear to me, what exactly is meant here.
2340	
2341	
2342	
2343	
2344	Email from Thomas, 17.02.2019
	Linan Iron Thomas, 17.02.201)
2345 2346	Dear Rainer,
2347 2348	many thanks for your feedback!
2349	It seems that we can not come to an agreement about the extraction of the profile shape. I
2350	understand your email that you will not agree to be co-author if your suggested changes are not
<ul><li>2351</li><li>2352</li></ul>	implemented.
2353	I have now sent the revised manuscript as well as the responses to the reviewer comments to the co-
2354	authors. I will also send them the protocol of our discussions. After I have received their feedback, I
2355 2356	will send the manuscript again to you. Maybe you can then still agree to become co-author(s).
2357 2358	Best regards,
2359	Thomas
<ul><li>2360</li><li>2361</li></ul>	
2362 2363	Email from Thomas, 09.03.2019
2364	Dear Rainer, Ivan, Ted,
2365	attached I send you the updated version of the paper based on the feedback of the other co-
2366	authors. Please have a look at it and let me know until Sunday if you agree to be co-author.
2367 2368	Also attached is the protocol of our email exchanges, which will be uploaded to the discussion page.
2369	Many thanks for your feedback!
2370	Thomas

Revised paper Is a scaling factor required to obtain closure between measured and modelled atmospheric O4 absorptions? — An assessment of uncertainties of measurements and radiative transfer simulations -case study for two days during the MAD-CAT campaign Thomas Wagner<sup>1</sup>, Steffen Beirle<sup>1</sup>, Nuria Benavent<sup>2</sup>, Tim Bösch<sup>3</sup>, Kai Lok Chan<sup>4</sup>, Sebastian Donner<sup>1</sup>, Steffen Dörner<sup>1</sup>, Caroline Fayt<sup>5</sup>, Udo Frieß<sup>6</sup>, David García-Nieto<sup>2</sup>, Clio Gielen<sup>5\*</sup>, David González-Bartolome<sup>7</sup>, Laura Gomez<sup>7</sup>, François Hendrick<sup>5</sup>, Bas Henzing<sup>8</sup>, Jun Li Jin<sup>9</sup>, Johannes Lampel<sup>6</sup>, Jianzhong Ma<sup>10</sup>, Kornelia Mies<sup>1</sup>, Mónica Navarro<sup>7</sup>, Enno Peters<sup>4</sup>Peters<sup>3</sup>\*\*, Gaia Pinardi<sup>5</sup>, Olga Puentedura<sup>7</sup>, Janis Pukīte<sup>1</sup>, Julia Remmers<sup>1</sup>, Andreas Richter<sup>3</sup>, Alfonso Saiz-Lopez<sup>2</sup>, Reza Shaiganfar<sup>1</sup>, Holger Sihler<sup>1</sup>, Michel Van Roozendael<sup>5</sup>, Yang Wang<sup>1</sup>, Margarita Yela<sup>7</sup> 1 Max Planck Institute for Chemistry, Mainz, Germany 2 Department of Atmospheric Chemistry and Climate, Institute of Physical Chemistry Rocasolano (CSIC), Spain. 3 University of Bremen, Germany <sup>4</sup> Meteorological Institute, Ludwig-Maximilians-Universität München, Germany 5 Royal Belgian Institute for Space Aeronomy (BIRA-IASB), Brussels, Belgium 6 University of Heidelberg, Germany 7 Instituto Nacional de Tecnica Aeroespacial (INTA), Spain 8 TNO, Netherlands Institute for Applied Scientific Research <sup>9</sup> CMA Meteorological Observation Center, China 10 Chinese Academy of Meteorological Science, China \* currently at the Institute of Astronomy, KU Leuven, Belgium \*\* Now at Institute for protection of maritime infrastructures, German Aerospace Center (DLR), Bremerhaven, Germany 

#### Abstract

In this study the consistency between MAX-DOAS measurements and radiative transfer simulations of the atmospheric O<sub>4</sub> absorption is investigated on two mainly elearcloud-free days during the MAD-CAT campaign in Mainz, Germany, in Summer 2013. In recent years several studies indicated that measurements and radiative transfer simulations of the atmospheric O<sub>4</sub> absorption can only be brought into agreement if a so-called scaling factor (<1) is applied to the measured O<sub>4</sub> absorption. However, many studies, in particular including such based on direct sun light measurements, came to the opposite conclusion, that there is no need for a scaling factor. Up to now, there is no broad consensus for an explanation for of the observed discrepancies between measurements and simulations. Previous studies inferred the need for a scaling factor from the comparison of the aerosol optical depth derived from MAX-DOAS O<sub>4</sub> measurements with that derived from coincident sun photometer measurements. In this study a different approach is chosen: the measured O<sub>4</sub> absorption at 360 nm is directly compared to the O<sub>4</sub> absorption obtained from radiative transfer simulations. The atmospheric conditions used as input for the radiative transfer simulations were taken from independent

data sets, in particular from sun photometer and ceilometer measurements at the measurement site. The comparisons are performed for two selected clear days with similar aerosol optical depth but very different aerosol properties. This study has three main goals: First For both days not only the O<sub>4</sub> absorptions are compared, but also all relevant error sources of the spectral analysis, the radiative transfer simulations as well as the extraction of the input parameters used for the radiative transfer simulations are quantified. One important result obtained from the analysis of synthetic spectra is that the O<sub>4</sub> absorptions derived from the spectral analysis agree within 1% with the corresponding radiative transfer simulations at 360 nm. Based on the results from sensitivity studies, recommendations for optimised settings for the spectral analysis and radiative transfer simulations are given. The performed tests and sensitivity studies might be useful for the analysis and interpretation of O<sub>4</sub> MAX DOAS measurements in future studies. Second, the measured and simulated results are compared for two selected cloud free days with similar aerosol optical depth but very different aerosol properties. Different comparison results are found for both days: On 18 June, measurements and simulations agree within their (rather large) errors uncertainties (the ratio of simulated and measured O<sub>4</sub> absorptions is found to be 1.01±0.16). In contrast, on 8 July measurements and simulations significantly disagree: For the middle period of that day the ratio of simulated and measured  $O_4$  absorptions is found to be  $0.71-82\pm0.1210$ , which differs significantly from unity. Thus for that day a scaling factor is needed to bring measurements and simulations into agreement. Third, recommendations for further intercomparison exercises are derived. One possible reason for the comparison results on 18 June is the rather large aerosol extinction (and its large uncertainty) close to the surface, which has a large effect on the radiative transfer simulations. One important recommendation for future studies is that aerosol profile data should be measured at the same wavelengths as the MAX-DOAS measurements. Also the altitude range without profile information close to the ground should be minimised and detailed information on the aerosol optical and/or microphysical properties should be collected and used.

Besides the inconsistent comparison The results for both days are inconsistent, also and no explanation for a O<sub>4</sub> scaling factor could be derived in this study. Thus similar, but more extended future studies should be performed, which preferably include including more measurement days, and more instruments and should be supported by more detailed independent aerosol measurements. Also additional wavelengths should be included. The MAX DOAS measurements collected during the recent CINDI-2 campaign are probably well suited for that purpose.

### 1 Introduction

Observations of the atmospheric absorption of the oxygen collision complex (O<sub>2</sub>)<sub>2</sub> (in the following referred to as O<sub>4</sub>, see Greenblatt et al. (1990)) are often used to derive information about atmospheric light paths from remote sensing measurements of scattered sun light (made e.g. from ground, satellite, balloon or airplane). Since atmospheric radiative transport is strongly influenced by scattering on aerosol and cloud particles, information on the presence and properties of clouds and aerosols can be derived from O<sub>4</sub> absorption measurements. Early studies based on O<sub>4</sub> measurements focussed on the effect of clouds (e.g. Erle et al., 1995; Wagner et al., 1998; Winterrath et al., 1999; Acarreta et al., 2004; Sneep et al., 2008; Heue et al., 2014; Gielen et al., 2014; Wagner et al., 2014), which is usually stronger than that of aerosols. Later also aerosol properties were derived from O<sub>4</sub> measurements, in particular from Multi-AXis- (MAX-) DOAS measurements (e.g. Hönninger et al., 2004; Wagner et al., 2004; Wittrock et al., 2004; Friess et al., 20042006; Irie et al., 2008; Clémer 2010; Friess et al., 2016 and references therein). For the retrieval of aerosol profiles usually forward model simulations for various assumed aerosol profiles are compared to measured O<sub>4</sub> slant column

densities (SCD, the integrated O<sub>4</sub> concentration along the atmospheric light path). The aerosol profile associated with the best fit between the forward model and measurement results is considered as the most probable atmospheric aerosol profile (for more details, see e.g. Frieß et al., 2006). Note that in some cases no unique solution might exist, if different atmospheric aerosol profiles lead to the same O<sub>4</sub> absorptions. MAX-DOAS aerosol retrievals are typically restricted to altitudes below about 4 km; see Friess et al. (2006).

About ten years ago, Wagner et al. (2009) suggested to apply a scaling factor (SF <1) to the  $O_4$  SCDs derived from MAX-DOAS measurements at 360 nm in Milano in order to achieve agreement with forward model simulations. They found that on a day with low aerosol load the measured  $O_4$  SCDs were larger than the model results, even if no aerosols were included in the model simulations. If, however, the measured  $O_4$  SCDs were scaled by a SF of 0.81, good agreement with the forward model simulations (and nearby AERONET measurements) was achieved. Similar findings were then reported by Clémer et al. (2010), who suggested a SF of 0.8 for MAX-DOAS measurements in Beijing. Interestingly, they applied this SF to four different  $O_4$  absorption bands (360, 477, 577, and 630 nm).

While with the application of a SF the consistency between forward model and measurements was substantially improved, both studies could not provide an explanation for the physical mechanism behind such a SF. In the following years several research groups applied a SF in their MAX-DOAS aerosol profile retrievals. However, a similarly large fraction of studies (including direct sun measurements and aircraft measurements, see Spinei et al. (2015)) did not find it necessary to apply a SF to bring measurements and forward model simulations into agreement. An overview on the application of a SF in various MAX-DOAS publications after 2010 is provided in Table 1. Up to now, there is no community consensus on whether or not a SF is needed for measured O<sub>4</sub> DSCDs. This is a rather unfortunate situation, because this ambiguity directly affects the aerosol results derived from MAX-DOAS measurements and thus the general confidence in the method.

So far, most of the studies deduced the need for a SF in a rather indirect way: aerosol extinction profiles derived from MAX-DOAS measurements using different SF are usually compared to independent data sets (mostly AOD from sun photometer observations) and the SF leading to the best agreement is selected. In many cases SF between 0.75 and 0.9 were derived.

In this study, we follow a different approach: similar to Ortega et al. (2016) we directly compare the measured O<sub>4</sub> SCDs with the corresponding SCDs derived from with a forward model (consisting of a radiative transfer model and assumptions of the state of the atmosphere). For this comparison, atmospheric conditions which are well characterised by independent measurements are chosen. Such a procedure allows in particular quantifying the influence of the errors uncertainties of the individual processing steps.

One peculiarity of this comparison is that the measured O<sub>4</sub> SCDs are first converted into their corresponding air mass factors (AMF), which are defined as the ratio of the SCD and the vertical column density (VCD, the vertically integrated concentration) (Solomon et al., 1987).

$$AMF = \frac{SCD}{VCD} \tag{1}$$

The 'measured' O<sub>4</sub> AMF is then compared to the corresponding AMF derived from radiative transfer simulations for the atmospheric conditions during the measurements:

$$2517 AMF_{measured} = AMF_{simulated} (2)$$

The conversion of the measured O<sub>4</sub> SCDs into AMFs is carried out to ensure a simple and 2520 direct comparison between measurements and forward model simulations. Here it should be noted that in addition to the AMFs also so-called differential AMFs (dAMFs) will be compared in this study. The dAMFs represent the difference between AMFs for measurements at non-zenith elevation angles  $\alpha$  and at 90° for the same elevation sequence:

$$2525 dAMF_{\alpha} = AMF_{\alpha} - AMF_{90^{\circ}} (3)$$

For the comparison between measured and simulated O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs, two mostly elearcloudfree days (18 June and 98 July 2013) during the Multi Axis DOAS Comparison campaign for Aerosols and Trace gases (MAD-CAT) campaign are chosen (http://joseba.mpchmainz.mpg.de/mad cat.htm). As discussed in more detail in section 4.2.2, based on the ceilometer and sun photometer measurements, three periods on each of both-the two days are selected, during which the variation of the aerosol profiles was relatively small (see Table 2). In addition to the aerosol profiles, also other atmospheric properties are averaged during these periods before they are used as input for the radiative transfer simulations.

- The comparison is carried out for the O<sub>4</sub> absorption band at 360 nm, which is the strongest O<sub>4</sub> absorption band in the UV. In principle also other O<sub>4</sub> absorption bands (e.g. in the visible spectral range) could be chosen, but these bands are not covered by the wavelength range of the MPIC instrument. Thus they are not part of this study.
- 2538 2539 The comparison between measurements and simulations is performed in three different steps: 2540 First, for two selected periods in the middle of both days, the ratios between measured and 2541 simulated O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs are calculated for standard settings of the spectral retrieval and 2542 radiative transfer simulations (for details see below). In a second step the uncertainties of the 2543 measurements and simulations are investigated. In the final step, it is investigated whether the 2544 ratio of measured and simulated O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs agree with unity taking into account these 2545 uncertainties.
- 2546 Deviations between forward model and measurements can have different reasons.: In the 2547 following an overview on these error sources and the way they are investigated in this study 2548
- 2549 a) Calculation of O<sub>4</sub> profiles and O<sub>4</sub> VCDs (eq. 1):

2519

2521

2522

2523

2524

2526 2527

2528

2529

2530

2531

2532

2533

2534

2535

2536

2537

- 2550 Profiles and VCDs of O<sub>4</sub> are derived from pressure and temperature profiles. The errors 2551 uncertainties of the pressure and temperature profiles are quantified by sensitivity studies and 2552 by the comparison of the extraction results derived from different groups/persons (see Table 2553
- 2554 b) Calculation of O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs from radiative transfer simulations:
- Besides differences between the different radiative transfer codes, the dominating error 2555 2556 sources of uncertainty are the uncertainties ofthose related to the input parameters. They are 2557 investigated by sensitivity studies and by the comparison of extracted input data by different 2558 groups/persons. Also the effects of operating different radiative transfer models by different 2559 groups are investigated.
- 2560 c) Analysis of the O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs from MAX-DOAS measurements:
- 2561 Uncertainties of the spectral analysis results are caused by errors and imperfections of the measurements/instruments, by the dependence of the analysis results on the specific fit 2562 2563 settings, and the uncertainties of the O<sub>4</sub> cross sections including their temperature 2564 dependence. They are investigated by systematic variation of the DOAS fit settings (for 2565 measured and synthetic spectra), and by comparison of analysis results obtained from 2566 different groups and/or instruments.
- The paper is organised as follows: in section 2, information on the selected days during the 2567 MAD-CAT campaign, on the MAX-DOAS measurements, and on the data sets from 2568 2569 independent measurements is provided. Section 3 presents initial comparison results for the

selected days using standard settings. In section 4 the uncertainties associated with each of the various processing steps of the spectral analysis and the forward model simulations are quantified by comparing them to the results for the standard settings. Section 5 presents a summary and conclusions.

## 2 MAD-CAT campaign, MAX-DOAS instruments and other data sets used in this study

The Multi Axis DOAS Comparison campaign for Aerosols and Trace gases (MAD\_CAT) (http://joseba.mpch-mainz.mpg.de/mad\_cat.htm) took place in June and July 2013 on the roof of the Max-Planck-Institute for Chemistry in Mainz, Germany. The main aim of the campaign was to compare MAX-DOAS retrieval results of several atmospheric trace gases like NO<sub>2</sub>, HCHO, HONO, CHOCHO as well as aerosols. The measurement location was at 150m above sea level at the western edge of the city of Mainz.

### 2.1 MAX-DOAS instruments

During the MAD-CAT campaign, 11 MAX-DOAS instruments were operated by different overview can be found at the website http://joseba.mpchmainz.mpg.de/equipment.htm. The main viewing direction of the MAX-DOAS instruments was towards north-west (51° with respect to North). Measurements at this viewing direction were the main focus of this study, but a few comparisons using the 'standard settings' (see section 3) were also carried out for three other azimuth angles (141°, 231°, 321°, see Fig. A2 I in appendix A1). Each elevation sequence contains the following elevation angles: 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 10, 15, 30 and 90°. In this study, in addition to the MPIC instrument, also spectra from 3 other MAX-DOAS instruments were analysed. The instrumental details are given in Table 4. The spectra of the MPIC instrument are available at the website http://joseba.mpchmainz.mpg.de/e doc zip.htm.

### 2.2 Additional data sets

In order to constrain the radiative transfer simulations, independent measurements and data sets were used. In particular, information on atmospheric pressure, temperature and relative humidity, as well as aerosol properties is used. In addition to local in situ measurements from air quality monitoring stations and remote sensing measurements by a ceilometer and a sun photometer, also ECMWF reanalysis data were used. An overview on these data sets is given in Table 5. The data sets used in this study are available at the websites http://joseba.mpchmainz.mpg.de/a doc zip.htm and http://joseba.mpch-mainz.mpg.de/c doc zip.htm.

### 2.3 RTM simulations

Several radiative transfer models are used to calculate  $O_4$  (d)AMFs for the selected days. As input, vertical profiles of temperature, pressure, relative humidity and aerosol extinction extracted from the independent data sets (see section 2.2 and 4) were used. The vertical resolution is high in the lowest layers and decreases with increasing altitude (see Table A1 in appendix A1). The upper boundary of the vertical grid is set to 1000 km. The lower boundary of the model grid represents the surface elevation of the instrument (150 m above sea level). For the 'standard run', a surface albedo of 5% is assumed and the aerosol optical properties are described by a Henyey-Greenstein phase function with an asymmetry parameter of 0.68 and a single scattering albedo of 0.95. Both values represent typical urban aerosols (see e.g. Dubovik et al., 2002). Ozone absorption was not considered, because it is very small at 360

nm. The MAD\_CAT campaign took place around summer solstice. Thus the same dependence of the solar zenith angle (SZA) and relative azimuth angle (RAZI) on time is used for both days (see Table A2 in the appendix A1). The input data used for the radiative transfer simulations are available at the website http://joseba.mpch-mainz.mpg.de/d\_doc\_zip.htm. In the following sub-sections the different radiative transfer models used in this study are described.

# **2.3.1 MCARTIM**

The full spherical Monte Carlo radiative transfer model MCARTIM (Deutschmann et al., 2011) explicitly simulates individual photon trajectories including the photon interactions with molecules, aerosol particles and the surface. In this study two versions of MCARTIM are used: version 1 and version 3. Version 1 is a 1-D scalar model. Version 3 can also be run in 3-D and vector modes. In version 1 Rotational Raman scattering (RRS) is partly taken into account: the RRS cross section and phase function are explicitly considered for the determination of the photon paths, but the wavelength redistribution during the RRS events is not considered. In version 3 RRS can be fully taken into account. If operated in the same mode (1-D scalar) both models show excellent agreement.

#### **2.3.2 LIDORT**

In this study the LIDORT version 3.3 was used. The Linearized Discrete Ordinate Radiative Transfer (LIDORT) forward model (Spurr et al., 2001; Spurr et al., 2008) is based on the discrete ordinate method to solve the radiative transfer equation (e.g.: Chandrasekhar, 1960; Chandrasekhar, 1989; Stamnes et al., 1988). This model considers a pseudo-spherical multilayered atmosphere including several anisotropic scatters. The formulation implemented corrects for the atmosphere curvature in the solar and single scattered beam, however the multiple scattering term is treated in the plane-parallel approximation. The properties of each of the atmospheric layers are considered homogenous in the corresponding layer. Using finite differences for the altitude derivatives, this linearized code converts the problem into a linear algebraic system. Through first order perturbation theory, it is able to provide radiance field and radiance derivatives with respect to atmospheric and surface variables (Jacobians) in a single call. LIDORT was used in several studies to derive vertical profiles of aerosols and trace gases from MAX-DOAS (e.g. Clémer et al., 2010; Hendrick et al., 2014; Franco et al., 2015).

### 2.3.3 SCIATRAN

The RTM SCIATRAN (Rozanov et al. 2014) was used in its full-spherical mode including multiple scattering but without polarization. In the operation mode used here, SCIATRAN solves the transfer equations using the discrete ordinate method. In this study, SCIATRAN was used by two groups: The IUP Bremen group used v3.8.3 for the for the O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs simulations (without Raman scattering). The MPIC group used v3.6.11 for the calculation of synthetic spectra (see Section 2.4) and for the O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs simulations (including Raman scattering).

### 2.4 Synthetic spectra

In addition to AMFs and dAMFs, also synthetic spectra were simulated. They are analysed in the same way as the measured spectra, which allows the investigation of two important aspects:

- a) The derived O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs from the synthetic spectra can be compared to the O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs obtained directly from the radiative simulations at one wavelength (here: 360 nm) using the same settings. In this way the consistency of the spectral analysis results and the radiative transfer simulations is tested.
- b) Sensitivity tests can be performed varying several fit parameters, e.g. the spectral range or the DOAS polynomial, and their effect on the derived O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs can be assessed.
  - Synthetic spectra are simulated using SCIATRAN taking into account rotational Raman scattering. The basic simulation settings are the same as for the RTM simulations of the O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs described above. In order to minimise the computational effort, for the profiles of temperature, pressure, relative humidity and aerosol extinction the input data for only two periods (18 June: 11:00 14:00, 08 July: 7:00 11:00, see Table 2) are used for the whole day. Thus 'perfect' agreement with the measurements can only be expected for the two selected periods. Aerosol optical properties (phase function and single scattering albedo) are taken from AERONET measurements of the two selected days. Although the wavelength dependencies of both quantities (and also for the aerosol extinction) are considered, it should be noted that the associated uncertainties are probably rather large, since the optical properties in the UV had to be extrapolated from measurements in the visible spectral range. Moreover, the phase functions were not available as fully consolidated AERONET level 2.0 data, but only as level 1.5 data.
  - Spectra were simulated at a spectral resolution of 0.01 nm and convolved with a Gaussian slit function of 0.6 nm full width at half maximum (FWHM), which is similar to those of the measurements. For the generation of the spectra a high resolution solar spectrum (Chance and Kurucz, 2010) and the trace gas absorptions of O<sub>3</sub>, NO<sub>2</sub>, HCHO, and O<sub>4</sub> are considered (see Table A3 in appendix A1). The assumed tropospheric profiles of NO<sub>2</sub> and HCHO are similar to those retrieved from the MAX-DOAS observations during the selected periods. Time series of the tropospheric VCDs of NO<sub>2</sub> and HCHO for the two selected days are shown in Fig. A1 in appendix 1.
  - Two sets of synthetic spectra were simulated, one taking into account the temperature dependence of the  $O_4$  cross section and the other not. For the case without considering the temperature dependence, the  $O_4$  cross section for 293 K is used. In addition to spectra without noise, also spectra with noise (sigma of the noise is assumed as  $7.5 \cdot 10^{-4}$  times the intensity) were simulated. The synthetic spectra are available at the website http://joseba.mpchmainz.mpg.de/f\_doc\_zip.htm.

# 3 Strategies used in this studies and comparison results for 'standard settings'

### 3.1 Selection of days

For the comparison of measured and simulated  $O_4$  dAMFs, two mostly elearcloud-free days during the MAD\_CAT campaign (18 June and 8 July 2013) were selected. On both days the AOD measured by the AERONET sun photometer at 360 nm is-was between 0.25 and 0.4 (see Fig. 1). In spite of the similar AOD, very different aerosol properties at the surface are were found on the two days: on 18 June much higher concentrations of large aerosol particles (PM<sub>2.5</sub> and PM<sub>10</sub>) are found. These differences are also represented by the large differences of the Ångström parameter for long wavelengths (440 – 870 nm) on both days. Also the aerosol height profiles are different: On 8 July rather homogenous profiles with a layer height of

about 2 km occur. On 18 June the aerosol profiles reach to higher altitudes, but the highest extinction is found close to the surface. Also the temporal variability of the aerosol properties, especially the near-surface concentrations, is much larger on 18 June.

# 3.2 Different levels of comparisons

The comparison between the forward model and MAX-DOAS measurements is performed in different depth for different subsets of the measurements:

- a) A quantitative comparison of O<sub>4</sub> AMFs and O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs is performed for 3° elevation angle at the standard viewing direction (51° with respect to North) for the middle periods of both selected days. During these periods the uncertainties of the measurement and the radiative transfer simulations are smallest because around noon the measured intensities are high and the variation of the SZA is small. During the selected periods, also the variation of the ceilometer profiles is relatively small. These comparisons thus constitute the core of the comparison exercise and all sensitivity studies are performed for these two periods. The elevation angle of 3° is selected because for such a low elevation angle the atmospheric light paths and thus the O<sub>4</sub> absorption are rather large. Moreover, as can be seen in Fig. 2, the O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs for 3° are very similar to those for 1° and 6°, especially on 8 July 2013. Sensitivity studies showed that a wrong elevation angle calibration (±0.5°) led to only small changes (<1%) of the O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs. Changes of the field of view between 0.2 and 1.1° led to even smaller differences. This These findings indicates that possible uncertainties of the calibration of the elevation angles of the instruments can be neglected. Here it is interesting to note that on 18 June even slightly lower O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs are found for the low elevation angles. This is in agreement with the finding of high aerosol extinction in a shallow layer above the surface (see Fig. 1). The azimuth angle of 51° is chosen, because it was the standard viewing direction during the MAD-CAT campaign and measurements for this direction are available from different instruments.
- b) The quantitative comparison for 3° elevation and azimuth of 51° is also extended to the periods prior and after the middle periods of the selected days. However, to minimise the computational efforts, some sensitivity studies are not carried out for the first and last periods. c) The comparison is extended to more elevation angles (1°, 3°, 6°, 10°, 15°, 30°, 90°) and azimuth angles (51°, 141°, 231°, 321°). For this comparison only the standard settings for the DOAS analysis and the radiative transfer simulations are applied (see Tables 6 and 7). The comparison results for the MPIC MAX-DOAS measurements are shown in appendix A2. The purpose of this comparison is to check whether for other viewing angles similar results are found as for 3° elevation at 51° azimuth direction.

### 3.3 Quantitative comparison for 3° elevation in standard azimuth direction

Fig. 3 presents a comparison of the measured and simulated O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs for 3° elevation and 51° azimuth on both days. For the spectral analysis and the radiative transfer simulations the respective 'standard settings' (see Tables 6 and 7) were used. On 8 July the simulated O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs systematically underestimate the measured O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs by up to 40%. Similar results are also obtained for other elevation and azimuth angles (see appendix A1A2), the differences becoming smaller towards higher elevation angles. In contrast, no systematic underestimation is observed for most of 18 June. For some periods of that day the simulated O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs are even larger than the measured O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs. However, here it should be noted that the aerosol extinction profile of the 'standard settings' (using linear extrapolation below 180 m where no ceilomter data are available) probably underestimates the aerosol extinction close to the surface. If instead a modified aerosol profile with strongly increased aerosol extinction below 180 m and the maximum AOD during that period is used (see Fig.

A31 in appendix A5) the corresponding (d)AMFs fall below the measured O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs (green curves in Fig. A4 in appendix A2). More details on the extraction of the aerosol extinction profiles are given in section 4.2.2 and appendix A5).

The average ratio of simulated to measured (d)AMFs (for the standard settings) during the middle periods on both days are given in Table 8. For 18 June they are close to unity, for 8 July they are much lower (0.83 for the AMF, and 0.69 for the dAMF).

# 277927802781

2784

2776

2777

2778

### 4 Estimation of the uncertainties of the different processing steps

There are 3 major processing steps, for which the uncertainties are quantified in this section:

- a) The determination of the O<sub>4</sub> height profiles and corresponding O<sub>4</sub> vertical column densities.
- b) The simulation of O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs by the forward model
  - c) The analysis of O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs from the MAX-DOAS measurements.

# 278627872788

## 4.1 Determination of the vertical O<sub>4</sub> profile and the O<sub>4</sub> VCD

2789 2790

2791

2792

- The O<sub>4</sub> VCD is required for conversion of measured (d)SCDs into (d)AMFs (eq. 1). O<sub>4</sub> profiles are also needed for the calculation of O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs. The accuracy of the calculated O<sub>4</sub> height profile and the O<sub>4</sub> VCD depends in particular on two aspects:
- a) is profile information on temperature, pressure and (relative) humidity available?
- b) what is the accuracy of these data sets?
- Additional uncertainties are related to the details of the calculation of the O<sub>4</sub> concentration and O<sub>4</sub> VCDs from these profiles. Both <u>error</u> sources <u>of uncertainties</u> are investigated in the following sub sections.

# 27982799

# 4.1.1 Extraction of vertical profiles of temperature and pressure

# 2800 2801 2802

2803

2804

2805

2806 2807

2808

2809

2810

2811

2812

2813

The procedure of extracting temperature and pressure profiles depends on the availability of measured profile data or surface measurements. If profile data are available (e.g. from sondes or models) they could be directly used. If only surface measurements are available, vertical profiles of temperature and pressure could be calculated making assumptions on the lapse rate (here we assume a value of -0.65 K / 100 m). If no measurements or model data are available, profiles from the US standard atmosphere might be used (United States Committee on Extension to the Standard Atmosphere, 1976). In appendix A3 the different procedures for the extraction of pressure and temperature profiles are described in detail for the two days of the MAD-CAT campaign. For these days the optimum choice was to combine the model data and the surface measurements. In that way, the diurnal variation in the boundary layer could be considered. In Fig. 4 temperature and pressure profiles extracted from the combination of in situ measurements and ECMWF data are shown. These profiles probably best match the true atmospheric profiles.

- For the two selected days during the MADCAT campaign two data sets of temperature and pressure are available: surface measurements close to the measurement site and vertical profiles from ECMWF ERA Interim re analysis data (see Table 5). Both data sets are used to derive the O<sub>4</sub> concentration profiles for the three selected periods on both days. The general procedure is that first the temperature profiles are determined. In a second step, the pressure
- procedure is that first the temperature profiles are determined. In a second step, the pressure profiles are derived from the temperature profiles and the measured surface pressure. For the temperature profile extraction, three height layers are treated differently:
- 2821 <del>below 1 km</del>
- 2822 Between the surface (~150 m above sea level) and 1 km, the temperature is linearly
- 2823 interpolated between the average of the in situ measurements of the respective period and the

- 2824 ECMWF data at 1 km (see next paragraph). This procedure is used to account for the diurnal
- variation of the temperature close to the surface. Here it is important to note that for this
- 2826 surface near layer the highest accuracy is required, because a) the maximum O<sub>4</sub> concentration
- 2827 is located near the surface, and b) the MAX-DOAS measurements are most sensitive close to
- 2828 the surface.
- 2829 -1 km to 20 km
- 2830 In this altitude range, the diurnal variation of the temperature becomes very small. Thus the
- 2831 average of the four ECMWF profiles of each day is used (for simplicity, a 6th order
- 2832 polynomial is fitted to the ECMWF data).
- 2833 Above 20 km

2863 2864

2865

- 2834 In this altitude range the accuracy of the temperature profile is not critical and thus the
- 2835 ECMWF temperature profile for 00:00 UTC of the respective day is used for simplicity.
- 2836 The temperature profiles for 8 July 2013 extracted in this way are shown in Fig. 4 (left). Close
- 2837 to the surface the temperature variation during the day is about 10 K.
- 2838 In the next step, the pressure profiles are determined from the surface pressure (obtained from
- 2839 the in situ measurements) and the extracted temperature profiles according to the ideal gas
- 2840 law. In principle the effect of atmospheric humidity could also be taken into account, but the
- 2841 effect is very small for surface near layers and is thus ignored here. The derived pressure
- 2842 profiles for 8 July 2013 are shown in Fig. 4 (right). Excellent agreement with the
- 2843 corresponding ECMWF pressure profiles is found.
- 2844 Here it should be noted that in principle also the ECMWF pressure profiles could be used.
- 2845 However, we chose to determine the pressure profiles from the surface pressure and the
- 2846 extracted temperature profiles, because this procedure can also be applied if no ECMWF data
- 2847 (or other information on temperature and pressure profiles) is available.
- 2848 If no profile data (e.g. from ECMWF) are available, temperature and pressure profiles can
- 2849 also be extrapolated from surface measurements e.g. by assuming a constant lapse rate of
- 2850 -0.65 K / 100 m for the altitude range between the surface and 12 km, and a constant
- 2851 temperature above 12 km (as stated above, uncertainties at this altitude range have only a
- 2852 negligible effect on the O<sub>4</sub> VCD). If no measurements or model data are available at all, a
- 2853 fixed temperature and pressure profile can be used, e.g. the US standard atmosphere (United
- 2854 States Committee on Extension to the Standard Atmosphere, 1976).
- A comparison of the different temperature profiles extracted by different methods for two
- selected periods on both days is shown in Fig. 5. For 8 July (right), rather good agreement is
- found, but for 18 June (left) the agreement is worse (differences up to 20 K). Of course, the
- differences between the true and the US standard atmosphere profiles can become even larger.
- depending on location and season. So the use of a fixed temperature and pressure profile
- depending on location and season. So the use of a fixed temperature and pressure profile
- should always be the last choice. In contrast, the simple extrapolation from surface values can
- be very useful if no profile data are available, because the uncertainties of this method are
- usually smallest at low altitudes, where the bulk of O<sub>4</sub> is located.

# 4.1.2 Calculation of O<sub>4</sub> concentration profiles and O<sub>4</sub> VCDs

From the temperature and pressure profiles the oxygen  $(O_2)$  concentration is calculated. Here also the effect of the atmospheric humidity profiles should be taken into account (see belowappendix A3), because it can have a considerable effect on the near-surface-near layers (at least for temperatures of about > 20°C). Finally, the square of the oxygen concentration is

- 2870 calculated and used as proxy for the O<sub>4</sub> concentration consistently with assumptions made in
- 2871 <u>the determination of the absorption cross-sections</u> (see Greenblatt et al., 1990). The
- uncertainties of the derived O<sub>4</sub> concentration (and the corresponding O<sub>4</sub> VCD) caused by the
- 2873 uncertainty of the input profiles is estimated by varying the input parameters (for details see
- 2874 <u>appendix A3)</u>. The following uncertainties are derived:

The variation of the temperature (whole profile) by about 2K leads to variations of the O<sub>4</sub> concentration (or O<sub>4</sub> VCD) by about 0.8%.

The variation of the surface pressure by about 3 hPa leads to variations of the O<sub>4</sub> 2878 concentration (or O<sub>4</sub> VCD) by about 0.7%.

The effect of uncertainties of the relative humidity depends strongly on temperature: For surface temperatures of 0°C, 10°C, 20°C, 30°C, and 35°C a variation of the relative humidity of 30% leads to variations of the O4 concentration (or O4 VCDs) of about 0.15%, 0.3%, 0.6%, 1.2%, and 1.6%, respectively. If the effect of atmospheric humidity is completely ignored (dry air is assumed), the resulting O4 concentrations (or O4 VCDs) are systematically overestimated by about 0.3%, 0.7%, 1.3%, 2.5%, and 4% for surface temperatures of 0°C, 10°C, 20°C, 30°C, and 35°C, respectively (assuming a relative humidity of 70%). In this study we used the relative humidity measured by the in situ sensors. We took these values not only for the surface layers, but also for the whole troposphere. Here it should be noted that the related uncertainties of the absolute humidity decrease quickly with altitude because the absolute humidity itself decrease quickly with altitude. Since both selected days were warm or even hot summer days, we estimate the uncertainty of the O4 concentration and O4 VCDs due to uncertainties of the relative humidity to 1% and 0.4% on 18 June and 8 July, respectively. For both selected days during the MAD-CAT campaign Assuming that the uncertainties of

For both selected days during the MAD-CAT campaign Assuming that the uncertainties of the three input parameters are independent, the total uncertainty related to the is se factors is estimated to be about 1.5% assuming that the uncertainties of the individual input parameters are independent.

Further uncertainties arise from the procedure of the vertical integration of the O<sub>4</sub> concentration profiles. We tested the effect of using different vertical grids and altitude ranges. It is found that the vertical grid should not be coarser than 100 m (for which a deviation of the O<sub>4</sub> VCD of 0.3% compared to a much finer grid is found). If e.g. a vertical grid with 500 m layers is used, the deviation increases to about 1.3%. The integration should be performed over an altitude range up to 30 km. If lower maximum altitudes are used, the O<sub>4</sub> VCD will be substantially underestimated: deviations of 0.1 %, 0.5 %, and 11% are found if the integration is performed only up to 25 km, 20 km, and 10 km, respectively. Here it should be noted that the exact consideration of the altitude of the measurement site is also very important: A deviation of 50 m already leads to a change of the O<sub>4</sub> VCD by 1%. For the MAD-CAT measurements the altitude of the instruments is 150m ±20m.

Finally, the effects of individual extraction and integration procedures are investigated by comparing the results from different groups (see Fig. 6, and Fig. A5 in appendix A3). Except for some extreme cases, the extracted temperatures typically differ by less than 3 K below 10 km. However, the deviations are typically larger for the profiles extrapolated from the surface values and in particular for the US standard atmosphere (up to > 10 K below 10 km). Also the variations of the extracted pressure profiles are in general rather small (< 1% below 10 km, except one obvious outlier). Also hereHowever, the deviations of the profiles extrapolated from the surface values and especially the US standard atmosphere are much larger (up to > 5 % below 10 km). The resulting deviations of the O4 concentration from the different extractions are typically <3% below 10 km (and up to > 20 % below above 10 km for the US standard atmosphere).

In Fig. 7 the O<sub>4</sub> VCDs calculated for the O<sub>4</sub> profiles extracted from the different groups and for the profiles extrapolated from the surface values and the US standard atmosphere are shown. The VCDs for the profiles extracted by the different groups agree within 2.5%. The deviations for the profiles extrapolated from the surface values are only slightly larger (typically within 3%), but show a large variability throughout the day, which is caused by the systematic increase of the surface temperature during the day (with temperature inversions in the morning on the two selected days). The deviations of the US standard atmosphere are up

- to 5% (but can of course be larger for other seasons and locations, see also Ortega et al. 2926 (2016).
- 2927 <u>Ultimately, the accuracy with which O<sub>4</sub> concentrations can be calculated is limited by the</u> 2928 <u>assumption that O<sub>4</sub> (O<sub>2</sub>-O<sub>2</sub>) is pure collision induced absorption. If the oxygen concentration</u> 2929 <u>profile is well known, the uncertainty due to bound O<sub>4</sub> is smaller than 0.14% in Earth's</u> 2930 atmosphere (Thalman and Volkamer, 2013).
- Together with the uncertainties related to the input data sets, the total uncertainty of the O<sub>4</sub> VCDs determined for both selected days is estimated as 3%.

## 4.2 Uncertainties of the O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs derived from radiative transfer simulations

29332934

29352936

2937

2938

2939

2940 2941

29422943

2944

2945

2946

2947

2948

2949 2950

2951

2952

2953

29542955

2956

2957

2958

2959

2960

2961

2962

2963

2964

2965

2966

2967

2968

2969

2970

2971

2972

2973

2974

2975

The most important <u>errors\_uncertainties</u> of the simulated O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs are related to the uncertainties of the input parameters used for the simulations, in particular the aerosol properties. Further uncertainties are caused by imperfections of the radiative transfer models. These <u>error</u> sources <u>of uncertainty</u> are discussed and quantified in the following sub sections.

# 4.2.1 Uncertainties of the O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs caused by uncertainties of the input parameters

In this section the effect of the uncertainties of various input parameters on the  $O_4$  (d)AMFs is investigated. The general procedure is that the input parameters are varied individually and the corresponding changes of the  $O_4$  (d)AMFs compared to the standard settings are quantified.

First, the effect of the  $O_4$  profile shape is investigated. In contrast to the effect of the (absolute) profile shape on the  $O_4$  VCD (section 4.1), here the effect of the relative profile shape on the  $O_4$  AMF is investigated. The  $O_4$  (d)AMFs simulated for the  $O_4$  profiles extracted by the different groups (and for those derived from the US standard atmosphere and the profiles extrapolated from the surface values, see section 4.1) are compared to those for the MPIC  $O_4$  profiles (using the standard settings). The corresponding ratios are shown in Fig. A6 and Table A4 in appendix A4. For the  $O_4$  profiles extracted by the different groups, and for  $O_4$  profiles extrapolated from the surface values, small variations are found (typically < 2%). For the  $O_4$ -US standard atmosphere larger deviations (up to 7%) are derived.

Next the effect of the aerosol extinction profile is investigated. In this study, aerosol extinction profiles are derived from the combined ceilometer and sun photometer measurements (see Table 5). In short, the ceilometer measurements of the attenuated backscatter are scaled by the simultaneously measured aerosol optical depth (AOD) from the sun photometer to obtain the aerosol extinction profile. Also the self-attenuation of the aerosol is taken into account. The different steps are illustrated in Fig. 8 and described in detail in appendix A5. In the extraction procedure, several assumptions have to be made: First, the ceilometer profiles have to be extrapolated for altitudes below 180 m, for which the ceilometer is not sensitive. Furthermore, they have to be averaged over several hours and are in addition vertically smoothed (above 2 km) to minimise the rather large scatter. Finally, above 5 to 6 km (depending on the ceilometer profiles) the extinction is set to zero because of the further increasing scatter and the usually small extinctions. This assumption reflects a practical limitation of the ceilometer likely responsible for the larger variability in the profile shape aloft by different groups. Another assumption is that the Angström exponent and the LIDAR ratio is are independent of altitude, which is typically not strictly fulfilled (the LIDAR) ratio describes the ratio between the extinction and backscatter probabilities of the molecules and aerosol particles).

Some of tThese uncertainties are quantified by sensitivity studies, in particular the effect of the extrapolation below 180 m and the altitude above which the aerosol extinction is set to zero. Other uncertainties, like the effect of the assumption of a constant LIDAR ratio are more

difficult to quantify without further information (see below). While a constant LIDAR ratio is probably a good assumption for 8 July, for 18 June the surface measurements indicate that the aerosol properties strongly change with time. Thus the LIDAR ratio might also vary stronger with altitude on that day. The effect of temporal averaging and smoothing is probably negligible for 8 July, because similar height profiles are found for all three periods of that day, but on 18 June the effect might be more important.

Fig. 9 shows a comparison of the aerosol extinction profiles extracted by the different groups for the three periods on both days. Especially on 8 July systematic differences are found. They are caused by the different altitudes, above which the aerosol extinction is set to zero. In combination with the scaling of the profiles with the AOD obtained from the sun photometer, this also influences the extinction values close to the surface. Deviations up to 18% are found for the first period of 8 July. These deviations also have an effect on the corresponding O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs, where higher values are obtained for the profiles (INTA and IUPB 300m) which were extracted for a larger altitude range (Fig. A7 and Table A5 in the appendix A4). Here it is interesting to note that these differences are not related to the direct effect of the aerosol extinction at high altitude, but to the corresponding (via the scaling with the AOD) decrease of the aerosol extinction close to the surface. Larger deviations (up to 4%) are found for 8 July, while the deviations on 18 June are within 3%. This effect is further examined in appendix A6.

In Fig. A8 and Table A6 in appendix A4, the effect of the different extrapolations of the aerosol extinction profile below 180 m on the O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs is quantified. Similar deviations (up to 5 %) are found for both days.

Finally, we investigated the effect of changing aerosol optical properties with altitude (changing LIDAR ratio). Such effects are in particular important if the wavelength of the ceilometer measurements (1064 nm) differs largely from that of the MAX-DOAS observations (360 nm). Based on the partitioning into fine and coarse mode aerosols (derived from the sun photometer observations) and the corresponding phase functions and optical depths, the sensitivity of the ceilometer to fine mode aerosols were estimated (for details see appendix A5). While for 18 June the contribution of the fine mode to the ceilometer signal is about 32% on 8 July it is much larger (about 82 %). Thus it can be concluded that the aerosol extinction profile derived from the ceilometer is largely representative for the fine mode aerosols on that day. To investigate the effect of the remaining uncertainties, the shape of the aerosol extinction profile was further modified (for details see appendix A5) taking into account that the coarse aerosols are typically located at low altitudes. The corresponding repartitioning of the aerosol extinction profile led to a decrease of the aerosol extinction close to the surface which is balanced by an increase at higher altitudes (see Fig. A34). The O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs calculated for the modified profile are by about 17 % larger than those for the standard settings (for details see appendix A5).

The effect of elevated aerosol layers (see Ortega et al., 2016) was further investigated by systematic sensitivity studies (appendix A6). On both selected days enhanced aerosol extinction was found at elevated layers (Fig. 9). Compared to those reported by Ortega et al. (2016) the profiles extracted in this study reach even up to higher altitudes. For the investigation of the effect of changes of the aerosol extinction at different altitudes, the aerosol extinction profile on 8 July was subdivided into 3 layers (0-1.7 km; 1.7 – 4.9 km; 4.9 – 7 km), and the extinction in the individual layers was increased by +40 %. It was found that even a strong increase of the aerosol extinction at high altitudes by 40% leads only to an increase of the O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs by 7 %.

increase of the O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs by 7 %.

Also the effect of horizontal gradients should be briefly discussed. For the selected periods of both days, the wind direction and wind speed were rather constant. On 18 June the wind direction was between 80° and 150° with respect to North, and the wind speed was about 2 m/s. On 8 July the wind direction was between 70° and 90° (the wind came from almost the

same direction at which the instruments were looking), and the wind speed was about 3 m/s. During the 4 hours of the selected period on 8 July, the air masses moved over a distance of about 40 km. During the 3 hours of the selected period on 18 June, the air masses moved over a distance of about 20 km. These distances are larger than the distances for which the MAX-DOAS observations are sensitive (about 5 - 15 km). Since also the AOD and the aerosol extinction profiles were rather constant during both selected periods, we conclude that for the measurements considered here horizontal gradients can be neglected. It should also be noted that the discrepancies between measurements and simulations were simultaneously observed at all 4 azimuth directions.

In Fig. A9 and Table A7 in appendix A4, the effect of different single scattering albedos (between 0.9 and 1) on the  $O_4$  (d)AMFs is quantified. The effect on the  $O_4$  (d)AMFs is up to 4  $^{\circ}$  on 18 June and up to 2 % on 8 July 2013.

The impact of the aerosol phase function is investigated in two ways: First, simulation results are compared for Henyey Greenstein phase functions with different asymmetry parameters. The corresponding results are shown in Fig. A10 and Table A8 in appendix A4. The differences of the O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs for the different aerosol phase functions are rather strong: up to 3% for the O<sub>4</sub> AMFs and up to 8% for the O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs (larger uncertainties for the dAMFs are found because of the strong influence of the phase function on the 90° observations). Here it should be noted that the actual deviations from the true phase function might be even larger. In order to better estimate these uncertainties, also simulations for phase functions derived from the sun photometer measurements based on Mie theory (in the following referred to as Mie phase functions) were performed. A comparison of these Mie phase functions with the Henyey Greenstein phase functions is shown in Fig. 10. Large differences, especially in forward direction are obvious. The O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs for the Mie phase functions are compared to the standard simulations (using the HG phase function for an asymmetry parameter of 0.68) in Fig. A11 and Table A9 in aAppendix A4. Again rather large deviations are found, which are larger on 18 June (up to 9 %) than on 8 July (up to 5%).

In Fig. A12 and Table A10 in a Appendix A4, the effect of different surface albedos on the O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs is quantified. For the considered variations (0.03 to 0.1) the changes of the O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs are within 2 %.

# 4.2.2 Uncertainties of the O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs caused by imperfections of the radiative transfer models

 The radiative transfer models used in this study are well established and showed very good agreement in several intercomparison studies (e.g. Hendrick et al., 2006; Wagner et al., 2007; Lorente et al., 2017). Nevertheless, they are based on different methods and use different approximations (e.g. with respect to the Earth's sphericity). Thus we compared the simulated O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs for both days in order to estimate the uncertainties associated to these differences. In Fig. A13 and Table A11 (appendix A4), the comparison results are shown. They agree within a few percent with slightly larger differences for 18 June (up to 6 %) than for 8 July (up to 3 %).

for 8 July (up to 3 %).
So far, all radiative transfe

So far, all radiative transfer simulations were carried out without considering polarisation. Thus in Fig. A14 and Table A12 in appendix A4, the results with and without considering polarisation are compared. The corresponding differences are very small (<1%).

# 4.2.3 Summary of uncertainties of the O<sub>4</sub> AMF from radiative transfer simulations

Table 9 presents and overview on the different sources of uncertainties of the simulated  $O_4$  (d)AMFs derived from the comparison of the results from different groups and the sensitivity

3078 studies. The uncertainties are expressed as relative deviations from the results for the standard 3079 settings (see Table 6) derived by MPIC using MCARTIM.

In general, larger uncertainties are found for the O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs compared to the O<sub>4</sub> AMFs. This is expected because the uncertainties of the O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs contain the uncertainties of two simulations (at 90° elevation and at low elevation). Another general finding is that the uncertainties on 18 June are larger than on 8 July. This finding is mainly related to the larger uncertainties due to the aerosol phase function, which has an especially strong forward peak on 18 June. Also the error contributions uncertainties from the O<sub>4</sub> profile extraction, the choice of the radiative transfer model and the extrapolation of the aerosol extinction below 180 m are larger on 18 June than on 8 July. These higher uncertainties are probably mainly related to the high aerosol extinction close to the surface on 18 June (see section 5.1, and appendices A2 and A5).

For the total uncertainties two values are given in Table 9: The 'average deviation' is the sum of all systematic deviations of the individual uncertainties (the corresponding mean of the maximum and minimum values). The second quantity (the 'range of uncertainties) is calculated from half the individual uncertainty ranges by assuming that they are independent. Finally, it should be noted that for some error sources uncertainties (e.g. the effects of the surface albedo or the single scattering albedo) the given numbers probably overestimate the true uncertainties, while for others, e.g. the uncertainties related to the aerosol extinction profiles or the phase functions they possibly underestimate the true uncertainties (although reasonable assumptions were made). The two latter error sourcesuncertainties are especially large for 18 June. The differences between both days are discussed in more detail in section 5.

4.3 Uncertainties of the spectral analysis

3080

3081 3082

3083

3084

3085 3086

3087

3088

3089

3090

3091

3092

3093

3094

3095

3096

3097

3098

3099

3100 3101

3102 3103

3104

3105

3106

3107

3111 3112 3113

3115 3116

3117

3118

3119

3120

3121

3122

3123

The uncertainties of the spectral analysis are caused by different effects:

-the specific settings of the spectral analysis like the fit window or the degree of the polynomial. Of particular interest is the effect of choosing different O<sub>4</sub> cross sections as well as its their temperature dependence.

- -the properties (and imperfections) of the MAX-DOAS instruments
- -the effect of different analysis software and implementations 3108
- -the effect of the wavelength dependence of the AMF across the fit window. 3109
- 3110 These error sourcesuncertainties are discussed and quantified in the following sub sections.

4.3.1 Comparison of O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs derived from the synthetic spectra with O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs 3114 directly obtained from the radiative transfer simulations

Synthetic spectra for both selected days were simulated using the radiative transfer model SCIATRAN (for details see section 2.4 and Table A3 in appendix A1). While spectra for the whole day are simulated (for the viewing geometry see Table A2 in appendix A1) it should be noted that the aerosol properties during the middle periods are used also for the whole day (to minimise the computational efforts). The spectra are analysed using the standard settings and the derived O<sub>4</sub> (d)SCDs are converted to O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs using eq. 1. In addition to the spectra, also O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs at 360 nm are simulated directly by the RT models using exactly the same settings. These O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs are used to test whether the spectral retrieval results are indeed representative for the simulated O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs at 360 nm.

- 3124 3125 Spectra are simulated with and without considering the temperature dependence of the O<sub>4</sub>
- 3126 cross section. Also one version of synthetic spectra with added random noise is processed.
- 3127 First, the synthetic spectra are analysed using the standard settings (see Table 7). Examples of
- 3128 the  $O_4$  fits for synthetic (and measured) spectra are shown in Fig. 11. Here it is interesting to

note that the ratios of the results for the measured and the simulated spectra are between 0.68 and 0.74, similar to ratio for the dAMFs on 8 July shown in Table 8.

In Fig. 12 the ratios of the O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs derived from the synthetic spectra versus those directly obtained from the radiative transfer simulations at 360 nm are shown. In the upper part (a) the results for synthetic spectra considering the temperature dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> cross section are presented (without noise). Systematically enhanced ratios are found in the morning and evening, while for most of the day the ratios are close to unity. The higher values in the morning and evening are probably partly caused by the increased light paths through higher atmospheric layers (with lower temperatures) when the solar zenith angle is high. Interestingly, if the temperature dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> cross section is not taken into account (Fig. 12 b), still slightly enhanced ratios during the morning and evening are found, which can not be explained anymore by the temperature dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> cross section. Thus we speculate whether that part of the enhanced values at high SZA are probable probably caused by the wavelength dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> AMFs. Nevertheless, for most of the day the ratio is very close to unity indicating that for SZA < 75° the O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs) obtained from the spectral analysis are almost identical to the O<sub>4</sub> (dAMFs) directly obtained from the radiative transfer simulations (at 360 nm).

In Fig. 12 c results for spectra with added random noise (without consideration of the temperature dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> cross section) are shown. On average similar results as for the spectra without noise (Fig. 12 b) are found but the results now show a large scatter. From these results and also the spectral analyses (Fig. 11) we conclude that the noise added to the synthetic spectra overestimates that of the real measurements. For the sensitivity studies discussed in section 4.3.2 only synthetic spectra without noise were used.

In Table A13 in appendix A4 the average ratios for the middle periods on both selected days are shown. They deviate from unity by up to 2% indicating that the wavelength dependence of the  $O_4$  (d)AMF is negligible for the considered cases for SZA <  $75^\circ$ .

### 4.3.2 Sensitivity studies for different fit parameters

In this section the effect of the choice of several fit parameters on the derived  $O_4$  (d)AMFs is investigated using both measured and synthetic spectra. It should be noted that in the following only synthetic spectra without noise were used, because for the sensitivity studies we are interested in the systematic effects. Only one fit parameter is varied for each individual test, and the results are compared to those for the standard fit parameters (see Table 7).

First the fit window is varied. Besides the standard fit window (352 to 387 nm), which contains two  $O_4$  bands, also two fit windows towards shorter wavelengths are tested: 335 – 374 nm (including two  $O_4$  bands) and 345 – 374 nm (including one  $O_4$  band at 360 nm). The ratios of the derived  $O_4$  (d)AMFs versus those for the standard analysis are shown in Fig. A15 and Table A14 in appendix A2. On 18 June rather large deviations of the  $O_4$  (d)AMFs are found for both measured (-12%) and synthetic spectra (-5%) for the spectral range 335 to 374 nm. On 8 July the corresponding differences are smaller (-6% and -2% for measured and synthetic spectra, respectively). For the spectral range 345 – 374 nm, smaller differences of only up to 1% are found for both days. The reason for the larger deviations on 18 June for the spectral range 335 – 374 nm is not clear. One possible reason could be the differences of the Ångström parameters (see Fig. 1) and phase functions (see Fig 10).

In Fig. A16 and Table A15 the results for different degrees of the polynomial used in the spectral analysis are shown. For the measured spectra systematically higher O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs (up to 6%) than for the standard analysis are found when using lower polynomial degrees. For the synthetic spectra the effect is smaller (<3%).

In Fig. A17 and Table A16 the results for different intensity offsets are shown. Again, for the measured spectra systematically higher O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs (up to 16%) than for the standard

3180 analysis are found when reducing the order of the intensity offset, while for the synthetic 3181 spectra the effect is smaller (<3%). Higher order intensity offsets might compensate for 3182 wavelength dependent offsets (e.g. spectral straylight), which can be important for real measurements, while the synthetic spectra do not contain such contributions. 3183

In Fig. A18 and Table A17 the results for spectral analyses with only one Ring spectrum are shown. In contrast to the standard analysis, which includes two Ring spectra (one for clear and one for cloudy sky, see Wagner et al., 2009), only the Ring spectrum for clear sky is used. For both selected days, only small deviations (within 2%) compared to the standard analysis are found.

3188 3189

3184

3185

3186

3187

## 4.3.3 Sensitivity studies using different trace gas absorption cross sections

3190 3191 3192

3193

In this section the impact of different trace gas absorption cross sections on the derived O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs is investigated.

3194 In Fig. A19 and Table A18 the results for using two NO<sub>2</sub> cross sections (294 and 220 K) 3195 compared to the standard analysis (using only a NO<sub>2</sub> cross section for 294 K) are shown. The 3196 results are almost the same as for the standard analysis.

3197 In Fig. A20 and Table A19 the results for using an additional wavelength-dependent NO<sub>2</sub> 3198 cross section compared to the standard analysis (using only one NO<sub>2</sub> cross section) are shown. 3199 The second NO<sub>2</sub> cross section is calculated by multiplying the original cross section with 3200 wavelength (Pukite et al., 2010). Again, only small deviations of the results from the standard 3201 analysis (1% for the measured spectra, and 2% for the synthetic spectra are found.

3202 In Fig. A21 and Table A20 results for using and additional wavelength-dependent O<sub>4</sub> cross 3203 sections compared to the standard analysis (using only one O<sub>4</sub> cross section) are shown. The 3204 second O<sub>4</sub> cross section is calculated like for NO<sub>2</sub>, but also an orthogonalisation with respect 3205 to the original O<sub>4</sub> cross section (at 360 nm) is performed. The derived O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs are almost 3206 identical to those from the standard analysis (within 1%).

3207 For the spectral retrieval of HONO in a similar spectral range, a significant impact of water 3208 vapour absorption around 363 nm was found in Wang et al. (2017c) and Lampel et al. (2017). 3209 In Fig. A22 and Table A21 the O<sub>4</sub> results for including a H<sub>2</sub>O cross section (Polyansky et al., 3210 2018) compared to the standard analysis (using no H<sub>2</sub>O cross section) are shown. The results

3211 are almost identical to those from the standard analysis (within 1%). 3212

In Fig. A23 and Table A22 the results for including a HCHO cross section (Polyansky et al., 2018) compared to the standard analysis (using no HCHO cross section) are shown. Especially for 18 June a large systematic effect is found: the O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs are by 4 % or 6 % smaller than for the standard analysis for measured and synthetic spectra, respectively. On 8 July the underestimation is smaller (2% and 3% for measured and synthetic spectra, respectively).

3217 3218 3219

3213

3214

3215

3216

#### 4.3.4 Effect of using different O<sub>4</sub> cross sections

3220 3221

3222

3223

3224

3225

3226

In Fig. A24 and Table A23 the results for different O<sub>4</sub> cross sections are compared to the standard analysis (using the Thalman O<sub>4</sub> cross section). The results for both days are almost identical. For the real measurements, the derived O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs using the Hermans and Greenblatt cross sections are by 3% smaller or 8 % larger than those for the standard analysis, respectively. However, if the Greenblatt O<sub>4</sub> cross section is allowed to shift during the spectral analysis, the overestimation can be largely reduced to only +3 %. This confirms findings from earlier studies (e.g. Pinardi et al., 2013) that the wavelength calibration of the

3227 3228 original data sets is not very accurate.

3229 For the synthetic spectra slightly different results than for the real measurements are found for 3230 the Hermans O<sub>4</sub> cross section. The reason for these differences is not clear. However, here it 3231 should be noted that the temperature dependent O<sub>4</sub> absorption in the synthetic spectra does 3232 probably not exactly represent the true atmospheric O<sub>4</sub> absorption.

3233 3234

# 4.3.5 Effect of the temperature dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> cross section

3235

3236 The new set of O<sub>4</sub> cross sections provided by Thalman and Volkamer (2013) allows to 3237 investigate the temperature dependence of the atmospheric O<sub>4</sub> absorptions in detail. They 3238 provide O<sub>4</sub> cross sections measured at five temperatures (203, 233, 253, 273, 293 K) covering 3239 the range of temperatures relevant for atmospheric applications. Using these cross sections,

3240 the effect of the temperature dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> absorptions is investigated in two ways:

- 3241 a) In a first test, synthetic spectra are simulated for different surface temperatures assuming a 3242 fixed lapse rate. These spectra are then analysed using the O<sub>4</sub> cross section for 293K (which is 3243 usually used for the spectral analysis of O<sub>4</sub>). From this study the magnitude of the effect of the 3244 temperature dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> cross section on MAX-DOAS measurements can be 3245 quantified.
- 3246 b) In a second test, measured and synthetic spectra for both selected days are analysed with 3247 O<sub>4</sub> cross sections for different temperatures. From this study it can be seen to which degree 3248 the temperature dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> cross section can be already corrected during the 3249 spectral analysis (if two O<sub>4</sub> cross sections are used simultaneously).
- 3250 For the first study, MAX-DOAS spectra are simulated in a simplified way:
- 3251 -Atmospheric temperature profiles are constructed for surface temperatures between 220 K 3252 and 310 K in steps of 10 K assuming a fixed laps rate of -0.656 K / 100 m.
- 3253 -For each altitude layer (vertical extension: 20 m below 500m, 100 m between 500 m and 2 3254 km, 200 m between 2 km and 12 km, 1 km above) the O<sub>4</sub> concentrations (calculated from the 3255 US standard atmosphere) are multiplied with the corresponding differential box-AMFs 3256 calculated for typical atmospheric conditions and viewing geometries (see Fig. A25 in 3257 appendix A4).
- 3258 -High resolution absorption spectra are calculated by applying the Beer-Lambert-law for each 3259 height layer using the O<sub>4</sub> cross section of the respective temperature (interpolated between the 3260 two adjacent temperatures of the Thalman and Volkamer data set).
- 3261 -The derived high resolution spectra are convolved with the instrument slit function (FWHM 3262 of 0.6 nm).
- 3263 -The logarithm of the ratio of the spectra for the low elevation and zenith is calculated and 3264 analysed using the O<sub>4</sub> cross section for 293 K.
- 3265 -The derived O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs are divided by the corresponding dAMFs directly obtained from the 3266 radiative transfer simulations.
- 3267 These calculated ratios as function of the surface temperature are shown in Fig. 13. A strong 3268 and systematic dependence on the surface temperature is found (15 % for a change of the 3269 surface temperature between 240 and 310 K). However, except for measurements at polar 3270 regions, the deviations are usually small. Since for both selected days the temperatures were 3271 rather high (indicated by the two coloured horizontal bars in the figure), the effect of the 3272 temperature dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> absorption for the middle periods of both days is very small 3273 (-1 to -2% for 18 June, and 0 to +1% on 8 July). It should be noted that the results shown in 3274 Fig. 13 are obtained for generalised settings of the radiative transfer simulations. Thus it is 3275 recommended that future studies should investigate the effect of the temperature dependence
- in more detail and using the exact viewing geometry for individual observations. However, 3276
- since the temperatures on both selected days were rather high, for this study the 3277 3278 simplifications of the radiative transfer simulations have no strong influence on the derived

3279 results.

3280 In the second test the measured and synthetic spectra are analysed using O<sub>4</sub> cross sections for 3281 different temperatures. The corresponding results are shown in Fig. A26 and Table A24.

If only the O<sub>4</sub> cross section at low temperature (203 K) is used, the derived O<sub>4</sub> AMFs and dAMFs are by about 16% and 30% smaller than for the standard analysis (using the O<sub>4</sub> cross section for 293 K). These results are consistently obtained for the measured and synthetic spectra. If, however, two O<sub>4</sub> cross sections (for 203 and 293 K) are simultaneously included in the analysis, different results are obtained for the measured and synthetic spectra: for the measured spectra the derived O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs agree within 4% with those from the standard analysis. In contrast, for the synthetic spectra, the derived O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs are systematically smaller (by about 6 to 18 %). This finding was not expected, because exactly the same cross sections were used for both the simulation and the analysis of the synthetic spectra. Detailed investigations (see appendix A4) led to the conclusion that there is a slight inconsistency in the temperature dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> cross sections from Thalman and Volkameret al. (2013): The ratio of the peak values of the cross section at 360 and 380 nm changes in a noncontinuous way between 253 and 2323 K (see Fig. A27 in appendix A4), see also. Fig. S2 (values for 380nm) in the supplementary material of Thalman and Volkamer (2013). The reason for this inconsistency is currently not known. If these two O<sub>4</sub> bands are included in the spectral analysis (as for the standard settings), the convergence of the spectral analysis strongly depends on the ability to fit both O<sub>4</sub> bands well. Thus the fit results for both O<sub>4</sub> cross sections are mainly determined by the relative strengths of both O<sub>4</sub> bands (see Fig. A27 in appendix A4). If instead a smaller wavelength ranges is used containing only one absorption band (345 – 374 nm), the derived O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs are in rather good agreement with the results of the analysis (using only the O<sub>4</sub> cross section for 293 K), see Table A25 in appendix A4. In that case, the convergence of the fit mainly depends on the temperature dependence of the line width. It should be noted that the non-continuous temperature dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> absorption cross section only affects the analysis of the synthetic spectra, because for the simulation of the spectra all O<sub>4</sub> cross sections for temperatures between 2323 and 293 K were used. For the measured spectra, no problems are found, because in the spectral analysis only the O<sub>4</sub> cross sections for 2323 and 293 K were used.

In Fig. A28 in appendix A4 the ratios of both fit coefficients (for 203 and 293 K) as well as the derived effective temperatures for the analyses of measured and synthetic spectra are shown. For the measured spectra the ratios are close to zero and the derived temperatures are close to 300K for most of the time (except in early morning and evening), because the effective atmospheric temperature for both days is close to the temperature of the high temperature O<sub>4</sub> cross section (293 K) (see Fig. 13). Similar results (at least around noon) are also obtained for the synthetic spectra if the narrow spectral range (345 – 374 nm) is used. For the standard fit range (including two O<sub>4</sub> bands), however, the ratios are much higher again indicating the effect of the inconsistency of the temperature dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> cross sections (see Fig. A27 in appendix A4).

# 4.3.6 Results from different instruments and analyses by different groups

In this section the effects of using measurements from different instruments and having these spectra analysed by different groups are investigated. For that purpose three different procedures are followed: First, MPIC spectra are analysed by other groups; second, the spectra from other instruments are analysed by MPICnon MPIC instruments are analysed by the respective group; third, the spectra from non-MPIC instruments other instruments are analysed by the respective groupby MPIC.

In Fig. 14a and Table A25 (in appendix A4) the comparison results of the analysis of MPIC spectra by other groups versus the analysis of MPIC spectra by MPIC are shown. Especially for 18 June rather large differences (between -6% / +5%) to the MPIC standard analysis are found. Interestingly the largest differences are found in the morning when the aerosol

- 3332 extinction close to the surface was strongest. On 8 July smaller differences (between -6% and 3333 -1%) are found.
- 3334 In Fig. 14b and Table A25 (in appendix A4) the comparison results of the analysis of spectra
- from other instruments by MPIC versus the analysis of MPIC spectra by MPIC are shown. 3335
- 3336 For this comparison all analyses are performed in the spectral range 335 – 374 nm, because
- 3337 the standard spectral range (352 – 387 nm) is not covered by all instruments. Again, the
- largest differences are found for 18 June (up to  $\pm 11\%$ ). For 8 July the differences reach up to 3338
- 3339  $\pm 6\%$ , but for this day only a few measurements in the morning are available.
- 3340 In Fig. 14c and Table A25 (in appendix A4) the comparison results of the analysis of spectra
- 3341 from other instruments by the respective group versus the MPIC analysis by MPIC (standard
- analysis) is shown. From this exercise the combined effects of different instrumental 3342
- 3343 properties and retrievals can be estimated. Interestingly, the observed differences are only
- 3344 slightly larger than those for the analysis of the spectra from the different instruments by
- 3345 MPIC (Fig. 14b). This indicates that the largest errors uncertainties are related to the
- 3346 differences of the different instruments and not to the settings and implementations of the
- 3347 different retrievals. For the middle period of 18 June the uncertainties are within 12%. This
- 3348 range is also assumed for 8 July. Here it is interesting to note that the derived uncertainties of
- 3349 the spectral analysis are probably not representative for most recent measurement campaigns.
- For example, during the CINDI-2 campaign (http://www.tropomi.eu/data-products/cindi-2) 3350
- 3351 the deviations of the O<sub>4</sub> spectral analysis results were much smaller than for the selected days
- during the MAD-CAT campaign (Kreher et al., 2019). 3352

3355 3356

3357

3358 3359

3360

3361

3362

3363 3364

3365

3366

3367 3368

3369

3370 3371

3372

3381 3382

## 4.3.7 Summary of uncertainties of the O<sub>4</sub> AMF from the spectral analysis

Table 10 presents an overview on the different sources of uncertainties of the measured O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs obtained in the previous sub-sections. The uncertainties are expressed as relative deviations from the results for the standard settings (see Table 7) derived by MPIC from spectra of the MPIC instrument.

Like for the simulation results, in general, larger uncertainties are found for the O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs compared to the O<sub>4</sub> AMFs. This is expected because the uncertainties of the O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs contain the uncertainties of two analyses (at 90° elevation and at low elevation). Also, the uncertainties on 18 June are again larger than on 8 July. This finding was not expected, but is possibly related to the higher trace gas abundances (see Fig. 1 and Table A3 in appendix A1) and the higher aerosol extinction close to the surface on 18 June.

Another interesting finding is that the uncertainties of the spectral analysis of O<sub>4</sub> are dominated by the effect of instrumental properties up to  $\pm 12\%$  in the morning of 18 June. Further important uncertainties are associated with the choice of the wavelength range, the degree of the polynomial and the intensity offset. In contrast, the exact choices of the trace gas cross sections (including their wavelength- and temperature dependencies) play only a minor role (up to a few percent). Excellent agreement (within  $\pm 1\%$ ) is in particular found for the O<sub>4</sub> analysis of the synthetic spectra using the standard settings and the directly simulated O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs at 360 nm. This indicates that the O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs retrieved in the wavelength range

3373 3374 352 - 387 nm are indeed representative for radiative transfer simulations at 360 nm.

As for the uncertainties of the simulated O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs, the uncertainties of the spectral 3375 analysis are also split into a systematic and a random term: the systematic deviations of the O<sub>4</sub> 3376 dAMFs from those of the standard settings are about +1% and -1.5% for 18 June and 8 July,

3377 3378 respectively. The range of uncertainty is calculated from the uncertainty ranges of the

3379 different error sourcescontributions by assuming that they are all independent. The random

uncertainty ranges for 18 June and 8 July are calculated as  $\pm 12.5\%$  and  $\pm 10.8\%$ , respectively. 3380

# 4.4 Recommendations derived from the sensitivity studies

In this section a short summary of the most important findings from the sensitivity studies is given.

#### **Temperature and pressure profiles**

Temperature and pressure profiles from sondes or model data should be used if available. Alternatively, temperature and pressure profiles extrapolated from surface measurements could be used. Typical uncertainties of the O<sub>4</sub> VCD derived from such profiles are still < 2%. For high temperatures (>20°C) the atmospheric humidity should be considered. If no measurements are available, prescribed profiles, e.g. from the US standard atmosphere or climatologies of temperature and pressure profiles can be used. However, depending on location and season the uncertainties of the resulting O<sub>4</sub> VCD can be rather large (see also Ortega et al., 2016).

# Integration of the O<sub>4</sub> VCD

The integration should be performed on a vertical grid with at least 100 m resolution up to an altitude of 30 km. The surface altitude should be taken into account with an accuracy of at least 20 m.

# Measurements and spectral analysis

Instruments should have a small FOV ( $\leq 1^{\circ}$ ), an accurate elevation calibration (better than 0.5°), and a small and preferably well characterised stray light level. For the data analysis the standard settings as provided in Table 7 should be used. From the analysis of synthetic spectra it was found that the results for these settings are consistent with simulated  $O_4$  (d)AMFs within 1 %.

#### **Information on aerosols**

Aerosol profiles should be obtained from LIDARs or ceilometers using similar wavelengths as the MAX-DOAS measurements if available (see e.g. Ortega et al., 2016). Preferred LIDAR types are HSRL or Raman LIDARs, which directly provide profiles of aerosol extinction and thus need no assumptions on the LIDAR ratio. They should also have high signal to noise ratios and shallow blind region at the surface in order to cover a large altitude range. Information on aerosol optical properties and size distributions from sun photometers or in situ measurements should be used.

# RTM simulations

Radiative transfer models should use Mie phase functions and aerosol single scattering albedo e.g. derived from sun photometer observations. The consideration of polarisation and rotational Raman scattering is not necessary.

In summary, if the optimised settings described above are used, the uncertainties of the radiative transfer simulations and spectral analysis can be largely reduced: the uncertainties of the  $O_4$  dAMFs related to radiative transfer simulations can be reduced from about  $\pm 8$  % as in this study to about  $\pm 4$  %; those related to the spectral analysis can be reduced from about  $\pm 10$  % to about  $\pm 6$  %.

#### 4.4.1 Preferred scenarios for future studies

In addition to the recommendations given above, future campaigns should aim to cover different meteorological conditions (e.g. low temperatures), viewing geometries (e.g. low

- 3434 SZA), surface albedos (e.g. snow and ice) and wavelengths (e.g. 477, 577, and 630 nm). Also
- 3435 different aerosol scenarios including those with low aerosol optical depths should be covered.
- 3436 MAX-DOAS measurements should be performed by at least 2, preferably more instruments. In order to minimise the effects of instrumental properties, the instruments should be well 3437
- 3438 calibrated and should have low straylight levels. Measurements during the CINDI-2 campaign
- 3439 are probably well suited for a similar study.

3441 3442

5 Comparison of measurements and simulations

3443 3444 3445

3446

3447

3448

3449

3450

The comparison results for both days are different: On 18 June (except in the evening) measurements and simulations agree within uncertainties (the ratio of simulated and measured O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs for the middle period of that day is 1.01±0.16). In contrast, on 8 July measurements and simulations significantly disagree: Taking into account the uncertainties of the VCD calculation (3%), the radiative transfer simulations (+16±6.4%) and the spectral analysis (-1.5±10.8%) for the middle period of that day results in a ratio of simulated and measured  $O_4$  dAMFs of 0.82  $\pm 0.10$ , which differs significantly from unity.

3451 3452

5.1 Important differences between both days

3453 3454 3455

On both selected days similar aerosol AOD were measured. Also the diurnal variation of the SZA was similar because of the proximity to summer solstice. However, also many differences are found for the two days, which are discussed below.

3457 3458

3456

a) temperature, pressure, wind:

- 3459 3460 On 18 June surface pressure was lower by about 13 hPa and surface temperature was higher 3461 by about 7K than on 8 July, respectively. These differences were explicitly taken into account 3462 in the calculation of the O<sub>4</sub> profiles / VCDs, the radiative transfer simulations and the interpretation of the spectral analyses. Thus they can very probably not explain the different 3463 comparison results on the two days. 3464
- 3465 On both days, wind was mainly blowing from East-North-East, but on 18 June it was blowing 3466 from West before about 08:00 and after 20:00 UTC. Wind speeds were lower on 18 June 3467 (between 1 and 2 m/s) than on 8 July (between 1 and 3 m/s).

3468 3469

b) aerosol properties:

3470 The in situ aerosol measurements show very different abundances and properties of aerosols 3471 close to the ground for the selected days. On 18 June much higher concentrations of larger 3472 aerosol particles are found, which cannot be measured by the ceilometer due to the blindness 3473 for the lowest 180m. Thus it can be concluded that the enhanced aerosol concentration on 18 3474 June is confined to a shallow layer at the surface. In general the aerosol concentrations close 3475 to the surface are more variable on 18 June than on 8 July. The high aerosol concentrations 3476 close to the surface probably also affect the LIDAR ratio, which is thus probably more 3477 variable on 18 June. Similarly, also the phase function derived from the sun photometer (for 3478 the integrated aerosol profile) is probably less representative for the low elevation angles on 3479 18 June because different aerosol size distributions probably existed at different altitudes. 3480 Finally, the Angström parameter derived from AERONET observations is different for both 3481 days, especially for large wavelengths, which is in qualitative agreement with the higher in situ aerosol concentrations of large particles on 18 June. Also a larger forward peak of the 3482 3483 derived aerosol phase function is found for 18 June. Both effects probably cause larger 3484 uncertainties on 18 June.

3486 c) spectral analysis

Larger uncertainties of the spectral analysis are found for 18 June compared to 8 July. This finding was surprising, but was also partly reproduced by the analysis of the synthetic spectra. One possible explanation is the smaller wavelength dependence of aerosol scattering at low altitudes on 18 June, which mainly affects measurements at low elevation angles. When analysed versus a zenith reference, for which the broad band wavelength dependency is much stronger (because of the larger contribution from Rayleigh scattering), larger deviations can be expected (e.g. because of differences of instrumental straylight, or the different detector saturation levels). On 18 June also higher (about doubled) NO<sub>2</sub> and HCHO concentrations are present compared to 8 July possibly leading to increased spectral interferences with the O<sub>4</sub> absorption, but this effect is expected to be small.

# 5.2 Which conditions would be needed to bring measurements and simulations on 8 July into agreement

 This section tentatively describes possible (although generally unrealistic) changes of the atmospheric scenario, the instrument properties or the input parameters, which could bring measurements and simulations on 08 July into agreement. If e.g. the whole aerosol extinction profile was scaled by 0.65, the corresponding O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs would almost perfectly match the measured ones.

Similarly good agreement could also be achieved if about 27% of the total AOD would be shifted from low layers (below 1.68 km) to high layers (above 4.9 km, see appendix A6).

However, in this scenario, about 73% of the total aerosol extinction would be above 1.68 km.

Such a scenario would not be in agreement with the AERONET inversion products and would also lead to an underestimation of the diurnal variation of the O<sub>4</sub> AMFs measured in zenith

3512 direction.

Also horizontal gradients of the aerosol extinction could in principle explain the discrepancy. While we are not able to quantify them, they surely would have to be of the order of several ten percent per 10 km. Such persistent horizontal gradients are not supported by the almost constant AOD during the day (and also by the consistent aerosol in situ observations at the different sites). Also the finding that mismatch between measurements and simulations is found for all azimuth angles indicates that horizontal gradients can not explain the observed discrepancies.

Another possibility would be aerosol phase functions with very high asymmetry parameters (>> 0.75). Also systematic errors of the  $O_4$  cross section could explain the observed discrepancies. Finally, an overcorrection of spectrograph straylight (or any other intensity offset) could explain the discrepancies. However, a rather high overcorrection (by about 20%) would be needed, which is probably unrealistic.

#### 5-6 Discussion and eConclusions

We compared MAX-DOAS observations of the atmospheric O<sub>4</sub> absorption with corresponding radiative transfer simulations for two mainly cloud-free days during the MAD-CAT campaign. A large part of this study is dedicated to the extraction of input information for the radiative transfer simulations and the quantification of the associated uncertainties of the radiative transfer simulations and spectral retrievals. An important result from the sensitivity studies is that the O<sub>4</sub> results derived from the analysis of synthetic spectra using the

standard settings are consistent with the simulated O<sub>4</sub> air mass factors within 1%. Also recommendations for the settings of the radiative transfer simulations, in particular on the extraction of aerosol and O<sub>4</sub> profiles are given. Another important result is that the extent and quality of the aerosol data sets is crucial to constrain the radiative transfer simulations. For example, it is recommended that LIDAR instruments are operated at wavelengths close to those of the MAX-DOAS measurements (see Ortega et al., 2016) and have a small sensitivity gap close to the surface. Further aerosol properties (e.g. size distributions, phase functions) should be available from sun photometer and/or in situ measurements. If such aerosol data are available the corresponding uncertainties of the radiative transfer simulations could be largely reduced to about ±5%. Similar uncertainties can also be expected for optimum instrument operations and data analyses.

 The comparison results for both days are different: On 18 June (except in the evening) measurements and simulations agree within errors-uncertainties (the a ratio of simulated and measured  $O_4$  dAMFs for the middle period of that day is  $1.01\pm0.16$ ). In contrast, on 8 July measurements and simulations significantly disagree: Taking into account the errors uncertainties of the VCD calculation (3%), the radiative transfer simulations ( $\pm16\pm6.41\%$ ) and the spectral analysis (-1.5 $\pm10.8\%$ ) for the middle period of that day results in a ratio of simulated and measured  $O_4$  dAMFs of  $0.71-81\pm0.1210$ , which differs significantly from unity. So far no plausible explanation for the observed discrepancies on 8 July was found.

On 18 June larger uncertainties both for the measurements and radiative transfer simulations exist, mainly related to the high aerosol concentration close to the surface. A summary of the most important differences between both days is given in section 5.1.

A large part of this study was dedicated to the extraction of input information for the radiative transfer simulations and to the quantification of the errors of the radiative transfer simulations and spectral retrievals. In particular, the analysis of synthetic spectra indicated that the  $O_4$  results derived from the spectral analysis using the standard settings are consistent with the simulated  $O_4$  air mass factors within 1%.

Based on this study, also recommendations for similar future studies are derived (see section 5.2). In general, the largest errors sources arise from spectral analyses (partly related to imperfections of the MAX DOAS instruments) and the uncertainties of the aerosol phase functions and extinction profiles. Even if the aerosol extinction profiles could be better constraint, e.g. using results from Raman LIDARs or high spectral resolution LIDARs (HSRL), the uncertainties of the aerosol phase function will remain a critical error source. Future measurements should in particular try to minimize these error sources. Here it should be noted that the general larger errors obtained for 18 June are probably not representative for typical measurement conditions. For example, during the CINDI-2 campaign (http://www.tropomi.eu/data products/cindi-2) the deviations of the O<sub>4</sub> spectral analysis results were much smaller than those for 18 June.

The main conclusion from this study is that on one of the two selected days during the MADCAT campaign (08 July) a scaling factor (of about 0.71±0.12) is needed to bring measurements and forward model into agreement. However, as long as the reason for this deviation is not understood, it is unclear howAs long as the reason for this deviation is not understood, it is, however, unclear, how representative these findings are for other measurements (e.g. from other platforms, at other locations/seasons, for other aerosol loads, and other wavelengths). Thus further studies spanning a larger variety of measurement conditions and also including other wavelengths are recommended. The MAX-DOAS measurements collected during the recent CINDI-2 campaign are probably well suited for that purpose.

5.1 Important differences between both days

On both selected days similar aerosol AOD were measured. Also the diurnal variation of the SZA was similar because of the proximity to summer solstice. However, also many differences are found for the two days, which are discussed below.

a) temperature, pressure, wind:

On 18 June surface pressure was lower by about 13 hPa and surface temperature was higher by about 7K than on 8 June, respectively. These differences were explicitly taken into account in the calculation of the O<sub>4</sub> profiles / VCDs, the radiative transfer simulations and the interpretation of the spectral analyses. Thus they can very probably not explain the different comparison results on the two days.

On both days, wind was mainly blowing from East North East, but on 18 June it was blowing from West before about 08:00 and after 20:00 UTC. Wind speeds were lower on 18 June (between 1 and 2 m/s) than on 8 July (between 1 and 3 m/s).

# b) aerosol properties:

The in situ aerosol measurements show very different abundances and properties of aerosols close to the ground for the selected days. On 18 June much larger concentrations of larger aerosol particles are found, which cannot be measured by the ceilometer, because the lowest detecting altitude is 180m. Thus it can be concluded that the enhanced aerosol concentration on 18 June is confined to a shallow layer at the surface. In general the aerosol concentrations close to the surface are more variable on 18 June than on 8 July. The high acrosol concentrations close to the surface probably also affect the LIDAR ratio, which is thus more variable on 18 June. Since a constant LIDAR ratio is used for the extraction of the aerosol extinction profiles, also the uncertainties of the aerosol profile are probably larger on 18 June. Similarly, also the phase function derived from the sun photometer (for the integrated aerosol profile) is probably less representative for the low elevation angles on 18 June because different aerosol size distributions probably existed at different altitudes. Finally, the Angström parameter derived from AERONET observations is different for both days, especially for large wavelengths, which is in qualitative agreement with the higher in situ aerosol concentrations of large particles on 18 June. Also a larger forward peak of the derived aerosol phase function is found for 18 June. Both effects probably cause larger uncertainties on 18 June.

#### e) spectral analysis

Larger uncertainties of the spectral analysis are found for 18 June compared to 8 July. This finding was surprising, but was also partly reproduced by the analysis of the synthetic spectra. One possible explanation is the smaller wavelength dependence of aerosol scattering at low altitudes on 18 June, which mainly affects measurements at low elevation angles. When analysed versus a zenith reference, for which the broad band wavelength dependency is much stronger (because of the larger contribution from Rayleigh scattering), larger deviations can be expected (e.g. because of differences of instrumental straylight, or the different detector saturation levels). On 18 June also higher (about doubled) NO<sub>2</sub> and HCHO concentrations are present compared to 8 July possibly leading to increased spectral interferences with the O<sub>4</sub> absorption, but this effect is expected to be small.

## **5.2 Recommendations**

Based on the findings of this comparison study, recommendations for similar future studies are derived. Part of them are also of interest for the interpretation of O<sub>4</sub> measurements in general.

#### a) VCD calculation

Temperature and pressure profiles representative for individual days should be used. If such profiles are not available, also profiles extrapolated from surface measurements can be used. They are not 'perfect' but usually the associated errors are at the percent level. The vertical grid for the integration of the O<sub>4</sub> profile should not be coarser than 100m. The integration should be carried out up to an altitude of at least 30 km. The exact height of the instrument position needs to be taken into account.

# b) Radiative transfer simulations

If available appropriate phase functions (e.g. from Mie calculations) should be used. Here it is important to note that even if appropriate asymmetry parameters are available, the often used HG parameterisation becomes very imprecise for forward scattering geometries.

#### e) Spectral analysis

The spectral range should cover the two O<sub>4</sub> bands at 360 and 380 nm. An intensity offset should be included in the analysis. If the surface temperature differs strongly (more than 25K) from 300K the effect of the temperature dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> absorption should be considered.

#### d) Preferred scenarios for future studies

In particular the uncertainties related to aerosols should be minimised. For example, measurements at rather low AOD (≤0.1) and with low temporal variability should be selected. Aerosol profiles should be derived from LIDARs/ceilomters which are sensitive down to very shallow altitudes (low overlap ranges). If possible, Raman LIDARs or high spectral-resolution LIDARs (HSRL) should be used, because from such observations the aerosol extinction profile can be derived without the assumption of a LIDAR ratio. Also sun photometer measurements should be available. Besides AOD and the Ångström parameter also information on the phase function and single scattering albedo from these measurements should be used.

It would be interesting to cover other meteorological conditions (e.g. low temperatures), viewing geometries (e.g. low SZA), surface albedos (e.g. snow and ice) and wavelengths (e.g. 477, 577, and 630 nm).

In order to minimise the effects of instrumental properties, the instruments should be well calibrated and should have low straylight levels. At least two instruments should be operated at the same site. Based on the above criteria, measurements during the CINDI-2 campaign are probably well suited for a similar study.

# Acknowledgments

We are thankful for several external data sets which were used in this study: Temperature and pressure profiles from the ERAInterim reanalysis data set were provided by the European Centre for Medium-Range Weather Forecasts. In situ measurements of trace gas and aerosol concentrations as well as meteorological data were performed by the environmental monitoring services of the States of Rhineland-Palatinate and Hesse (http://www.luft-rlp.de and https://www.hlnug.de/themen/luft/luftmessnetz.html). We thank M. O. Andreae and

Günther Schebeske for operating the Ceilometer and the AERONET instrument at the Max Planck Institute for Chemistry. We also would like to thank Rainer Volkamer, Theodore K. Koenig and Ivan Ortega for very helpful comments.

3689 3690

3686

3687

3688

3691 3692 3693

3694 3695 3696

3697 3698 3699

 $\begin{array}{c} 3700 \\ 3701 \end{array}$ 

3702 3703 3704

3705 3706 3707

370837093710

3711 3712 **Tables** 

3713 3714 3715 Table 1 Overview on studies which did not apply a scaling factor (upper part) or did apply a scaling factor (lower part) to the measured O<sub>4</sub> dSCDs. Besides the initial studies proposing a

scaling factor (Wagner et al., 2009; Clémer et al., 2010) only studies after 2010 are listed.

Reference Measurement Location and period O<sub>4</sub> band (nm) Scaling factor type Studies which did not apply a scaling factor\* Thalmann and **CE-DOAS** Laboratory <u>477</u> Volkamer, 2010 Frieß et al., MAX-DOAS Barrow, Alaska (Feb-Apr 2009) 360 1 2011 Peters et al., MAX-DOAS Western Pacific Ocean (Oct 2009) 360, 477 1 2012a Spinei et al. Direct sun DOAS JPL, USA (Jul 2007) 360, 477 1 2015 Pullman, USA (Sep - Nov 2007, Jul - Nov 2011) Fairbanks, USA (Mar-Apr 2011) Huntsville, USA (Aug 2008) Richland, USA (Apr-Jun 2008) Greenbelt, USA (May 2007, 2012-2014) Cabauw, The Netherlands (Jun-Jul 2009) Subtropical Pacific Ocean (Jan 360, 477 Spinei et al., Airborne DOAS 1 2015/ 2012) Subtropical Pacific Ocean (Jan Volkamer et Airborne DOAS 360, 477 1 al., 2015 2012)

Ortega et al., 2016	MAX-DOAS	Cape Cod, USA (Jul 2012)	360, 477	1
Schreier et al., 2016	MAX-DOAS	Zugspitze, Germany (Apr-Jul 2003) Pico Espeio, Venezuela (2004 - 2009)	360	1
Seyler et al., 2017	MAX-DOAS	German Bight (2013-2016)	360, 477	1
Wang et al., 2017a,b	MAX-DOAS	Wuxi, China (2011 - 2014)	360	1
Gielen et al., 2017	MAX-DOAS	Bujumbura, Burundi (2013-2015)	360, 477	1
Franco et al., 2015	MAX-DOAS	Jungfraujoch (2010 –2012)	360	1
		Studies which did apply a scaling fa	ctor	
Wagner et al., 2009	MAX-DOAS	Milano, Italy Sep 2013 (FORMAT II)	360	0.81
Clemer et al., 2010	MAX-DOAS	Beijing, China Jul 2008 – Apr 2009	360, 477, 577, 630	0.80
Irie et al., 2011	MAX-DOAS	Cabauw, The Netherlands Jul-Jun 2009 (CINDI-I)	360, 477	0.75±0.1
Merlaud et al., 2011	Airborne DOAS	Arctic Apr 2008 POLARCAT)	360	0.89
Vlemmix et al., 2011	MAX-DOAS	Cabauw, The Netherlands Jul-Oct 2009 (CINDI-I)	477	0.8
Zieger et al., 2011	Overview on MAX-DOAS	Cabauw, The Netherlands Jul-Oct 2009 (CINDI-I)	360 (MPIC) 477 (BIRA) 477 (IUPHD) 477 (JAMSTEC)	0.83 0.75 0.8 0.8*
Wang et al., 2014	MAX-DOAS	Xianghe, China (2010 - 2013)	360	0.8
Kanaya et al., 2014	MAX-DOAS	Cape Hedo, Japan (2007 – 2012) Fukue, Japan (2008 – 2012) Yokosuda, Japan (2007 – 2012) Gwangju, Korea (2008 – 2012) Hefei, China (2008 – 2012) Zvenigorod; Russia (2009 – 2012)	477 477 477 477 477 477	0.8 0.8 0.8 0.8 0.8 0.8
Hendrick et al., 2014	MAX-DOAS	Beijing, China (2008 - 2009) Xianghe, China (2010 – 2012)	360	0.8
Vlemmix et al., 2015	MAX-DOAS	Beijing, China (2008 - 2009) Xianghe, China (2010 – 2012)	360, 477	0.8
Irie et al., 2015	MAX-DOAS	Tsukuba, Japan (Oct 2010)	477	elevation dependent scaling factor**
Wang et al., 2016	MAX-DOAS	Madrid, Spain (Mar – Sep 2015)	360	0.83
Friess et al., 2016	MAX-DOAS	Cabauw, The Netherlands Jul-Jul 2009 (CINDI-I)	477 (AOIFM) 477 (BIRA) 477 (IUPHD) 477 (JAMSTEC) 360 (MPIC)	0.8 0.8 1 0.8*** 0.77

<sup>\*</sup>The authors of part of these studies were probably not aware that a scaling factor wasd applied by other groups. \*\*SF = 1/(1 + EA/60)\*\*\*SF is varied during profile inversion

Table 2 Periods on both selected days, which are used for the comparisons.

4	4 ct · ·	2 nd · 1	2 rd · 1
day	1 <sup>st</sup> period	2 <sup>nd</sup> period	3 <sup>rd</sup> period
18 June 2013	8:00 – 11:00 UTC	11:00 – 14:00 UTC	14:00 – 19:00 UTC

3717 

8 July 2013	4:00 – 7:00 UTC	7:00 – 11:00 UTC	11:00 – 19:00 UTC

Table 3 Participation of the different groups in the different analysis steps

		Determination	Extraction of	Radiative	Spectral
Abreviation	Institution	of the $O_4$	aerosol	transfer	analysis
		profile and	profiles	simulations	
		VCD			
BIRA	BIRA/IASB, Brussels,				•
	Belgium				
CMA	Meteorological				
	Observation Center,			•	•
	Beijing, China				
CSIC	Department of				
	Atmospheric	•			•
	Chemistry and				
	Climate, Institute of				
	Physical Chemistry				
	Rocasolano (CSIC),				
	Spain.				
INTA	Instituto Nacional de	•	•	•	•
	Tecnica Aeroespacial,				
****	Spain				
IUP-B	University of Bremen,		•	•	•
IIID IID	Germany University of				
IUP-HD	Heidelberg, Germany				
	Herderberg, Germany				•
LMU	Ludwig-Maximilians-				
	Universität München,		•		
	Germany				
MPIC	MPI for chemistry,	•	•	•	•
	Mainz, Germany				

Table 4 Overview on properties of MAX-DOAS instruments participating in this study

Institute /	-	Spectral	Spectral	Detector type /	Integration time of	Reference
Instrument	range	resolution	range per	8 1		
type	(nm)	(FWHM,	detector	detector i		
		nm)	pixel (nm)		spectra (s)	
BIRA / 2-D	300 - 386	0.49	0.04	2-D back-	60	Clémer et
scanning				illuminated		al., 2010
MAX-				CCD, 2048 x 512		
DOAS				pixels / -40 °C		
IUP-	308 - 376	0.43	0.05	2-D back-	20	Peters et
Bremen / 2-				illuminated		al., 2012b
D scanning				CCD, 1340 x 400		
MAX-				pixels / -35 °C		
DOAS						
IUP-	294 - 459	0.59	0.09	AvaSpec-ULS	60	Lampel et
Heidelberg				2048 pixels		al., 2015
/ 1-D				back-thinned		
scanning				Hamamatsu CCD		

MAX-				S11071-		
DOAS				1106 / 20°C		
MPIC /	320 –	0.67	0.14	2-D back-	10 s	Krautwurst,
4-azimuth	457			illuminated		2010
MAX-				CCD, 1024 x 255		
DOAS				Pixels / -30°C		

Table 5 Independent data sets used to constrain the atmospheric properties during both selected days.

Measurement	Measured	Derived	Temporal /	Source / reference
/ data set	quantities	quantities	spatial resolution	
Ceilometer	Attenuated	Aerosol	30s** / 15 m	Wiegner and Geiß,
	backscatter	extinction		2012
	profiles* at	pofiles at 360		
	1064 nm	nm		
AERONET	Solar	Aerosol	Typical	Holben et al., 2001,
sun	irradiances,	optical depth,	integration	https://aeronet.gsfc.n
photometer	Sky	single	time: 2 to 15 min	asa.gov/
	radiances	scattering		
		albedo, phase		
		function		
Surface	temperature,		1h	http://www.luft-
measurements	pressure,			rlp.de
air quality	rel. humidity			
stations in				
Mainz				

Mombach			
Surface	pm <sub>2.5</sub>	1h (Mainz	http://www.luft-
measurements	$pm_{10}$	stations)	rlp.de
air quality			
stations in		30 min	https://www.hlnug.de
Mainz and		(Wiesbaden	/themen/luft/luftmess
Wiesbaden		stations)***	netz.html
ECMWF	temperature,	Average over the	(Dee et al., 2011)
ERA-Interim	Pressure,	area 49.41°-50.53°	
reanalysis	rel. humidity	N, 7.88°-9.00° E,	
		every 6 h	

<sup>\*</sup>no useful signal below 180m due to limited overlap \*\*Here 15 min averages are used. 

Table 6 Standard settings for the radiative transfer simulations

1 WO 14 O S WILLIAM B 4001119 5 101 WILL 1 WHI WILL FOR SIMILAR WILLIAM SIMILAR SIMILA						
Parameter	Standard setting					
Temperature and pressure profile	MPIC extraction					
O <sub>4</sub> profile	MPIC extraction					
Surface albedo	5 %					
Aerosol single scattering albedo	0.95					
Aerosol phase function	HG model with asymmetry parameter of 0.68					
Aerosol extinction profile	MPIC extraction with linear interpolation < 180 m					
Polarisation	Not considered					
Raman scattering	Partly considered for synthetic spectra					

Table 7 Standard settings for the DOAS analysis of O<sub>4</sub>.

Parameter	Value, Remark / Reference
Spectral range	352 – 387 nm
Degree of DOAS polynomial	5
Degree of intensity offset polynomial	2
Fraunhofer reference spectrum	08 July, 10:05:35, SZA: 32.37°, elevation angle:
	90° (this spectrum is used for both days)
Wavelength calibration	Fit to high resolution solar spectrum using
	Gaussian slit function
Shift / squeeze	The measured spectrum is shifted and squeezed
	against all other spectra
Ring spectrum 1	Normal Ring spectrum calculated from DOASIS
Ring spectrum 2	Ring spectrum 1 multiplied by $\lambda^{-4}$
O <sub>3</sub> cross section	223 K, Bogumil et al. (2003)
NO <sub>2</sub> cross section	294 K, Vandaele et al. (1997)
BrO cross section	223 K, Fleischmann et al. (2004)
O <sub>4</sub> cross section	293 K, Thalman and Volkamer (2013)

<sup>\*\*\*</sup>Stations in Mainz: Parcusstrasse, Zitadelle, Mombach; Stations in Wiesbaden: Schierstein, Ringkirche, Süd

Table 8 Average ratios (simulation results divided by measurements) of the O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs for both middle periods of the selected days.

Period	18.06.2013, 11:00 – 14:00	08.07.2013, 7:00 - 11:00	
AMF ratio	0.97	0.83	
DAMF ratio	0.94	0.69	

Table 9 Summary of uncertainties of the simulated O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs for the middle periods of both selected days. The two numbers left and right of the '/' indicate the minimum and maximum deviations. The columns with label 'Optimum' indicate the uncertainties which could be reached if optimum information on the measurement conditions was available (e.g. height profiles of temperature, pressure and aerosol extinction as well as well aerosol

microphysical or optical properties).

2 3		O <sub>4</sub> AMF		O <sub>4</sub> dAMF			
	18 June	8 July	<b>Optimum</b>		18 June	8 July	<u>Optimum</u>
			<u>settings</u>				<u>settings</u>
Effects of RTM							
Radiative	-1% / +2%	0%/+1%	<u>±1%</u>		-1% / +5%	0%/+3%	$\pm 1\%$
transfer model							
Polarisation	0% / 0%	0%/0%	<u>0%</u>		0% / 0%	0%/+1%	<u>0%</u>
Effects of input							
parameters							
O <sub>4</sub> profile extraction	0% / + 2%	0% / + 1%	<u>±1%</u>		0% / + 4%	0% / + 2%	<u>±1%</u>
Single scattering	-1% / +	-1% / +	0%		-1% / + 3%	-1% / +	0%
albedo	3%	1%				1%	
Phase function	-3% / +3%	-2% / 0%	±1%		-5% / + 9%	-5% / +2%	±1.5%
Aerosol profile	-1%/+	-2% / +	±1%		-2%/+	-4% / +	±1.5%
extraction	1% <u>*</u>	2%			1% <u>*</u>	4%	
Extrapolation	0% / + 2%	-1% / +	<u>0%</u>		-1% / + 4%	-2% / +	<u>0%</u>
below 180 m		1%				2%	
LIDAR ratio &	<u>?</u>	<u>+5% /</u>	±2%**		<u>?</u>	<u>+13%/</u>	±3%**
wrong		<u>+6%</u>				<u>+18%</u>	
wavelength							
Surface albedo	0% / + 2%	0% / + 1%	<u>0%</u>		0% / + 2%	-1%/+	<u>0%</u>
						0%	
Total							
uncertainty							
Average	+4.5%	+0.56%			+8.5%	+16.5%	
deviation (from	1.570	· 0.5 <u>0</u> 70			. 0.570	<u>· 1 <del>0.0</del></u> /0	
results for							
standard settings)							
Range of	±4.4%*	±2.8%	±2.8%**		±8.7% <u>*</u>	±6. <mark>14</mark> %	±3.8%**
uncertainty	<u> </u>	<u></u>			0.,,_0		
	1		1 4 C				

\*this uncertainty does not contain the contribution from variation of aerosol properties with altitude, see text

\*\*if LIDAR profiles at the same wavelength and without gaps in the troposphere were available.

Table 10 Summary of uncertainties of the measured O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs for the middle periods of both selected days. The two numbers left and right of the '/' indicate the minimum and maximum deviations. The columns with label 'Optimum' indicate the uncertainties which could be reached if optimum instrumental performance was ensured and optimum cross section were available.

	O <sub>4</sub> AMF			O <sub>4</sub> dAMF			
	18 June	8 July	Optimum	18 June	8 July	Optimur	n
					,		
Consistency						·	
spectral analysis							
versus RTM							
Analysis of	-1%/+1%	-1% / 0%	<u>±1%</u>	0% / 0%	0%/+1%	<u>±1%</u>	
synthetic spectra						•	
Fit settings						•	
Spectral range	-7% / -3%	-3% / 0%	<u>±1%</u>	-12% / -1%	-6% / -1%	<u>±1%</u>	
Degree of	+0% / +4%	0% / + 3%	<u>±1%</u>	0%/+6%	0%/+6%	<u>±1%</u>	
polynomial							
Intensity offset*	+1% / +5%	+1% / +3%	<u>±1%</u>	+3% / +11%	+2% / +4%	±1.5%	
Ring	+1%/+2%	-1%/+1%	<u>±1%</u>	+1%/+1%	-1% / +1%	±1.5%	
Temperature	0%/0%	0% / 0%	<u>0%</u>	0% / 0%	0% / 0%	0%/0%	<u>6</u>
dependence of							
NO <sub>2</sub> absorption							
Wavelength	-1% / 0%	0% / 0%	0%	-2% / -1%	-1% / 0%	0%	
dependence of						•	
NO <sub>2</sub> absorption							
Wavelength	-1% / 0%	-1% / -1%	0%	0%/+1%	-1% / -1%	0%	
dependence of O <sub>4</sub>							
absorption							
Including H <sub>2</sub> O	0% / 0%	0% / 0%	<u>0%</u>	+1%/+1%	+1% / +1%	<u>0%</u>	
cross section						·	
Including HCHO	-3% / 0%	-1% / 0%	<u>0%</u>	-6% / -4%	-3% / -2%	<u>0%</u>	
cross section						·	
Different O <sub>4</sub>	-2% / +1%	-2% / +1%	<u>±2%</u>	-3% / +3%	-3% / +3%	$\pm 2\%$	
cross sections*						·	
Temperature						·	
dependence of							
the O <sub>4</sub>							
absorption							
Analysis using	0% / 0%	+2% / +2%	<u>±1%</u>	+4% / +4%	+1% / +1%	±1.5%	
two O <sub>4</sub> cross							
sections for							
different							
temperatures♥							
Analysis of	-1% / 0%	-1% / +2%		+4% / +4%	+1%/+1%		
synthetic spectra						· 	

for different surface temperatures						
Analysis from different instruments and groups						
Different groups and analyses	-6% / + 5%	-6% / + 5%	±3% <sup>*</sup>	-12% / +7%	-12% / +7%	±4.5%
Total uncertainty						
Average deviation (from results for standard settings)	-4.5%	-0.5%		+1%	-1.5%	
Range of uncertainty	±7.0%	±6.5%	<u>±4.2%</u>	±12.5%	±10.8%	<u>±5.7%</u>

<sup>\*</sup>here the case 'no offset' is not considered

#### References

Acarreta, J. R., De Haan, J. F., and Stammes, P.: Cloud pressure retrieval using the O2-O2 absorption band at 477 nm, J. Geophys. Res., 109, D05204, doi:10.1029/2003JD003915, 2004.

Bogumil, K., J. Orphal, T. Homann, S. Voigt, P.Spietz, O.C. Fleischmann, A. Vogel, M. Hartmann, H. Bovensmann, J. Frerik and J.P. Burrows, Measurements of Molecular Absorption Spectra with the SCIAMACHY Pre-Flight Model: Instrument Characterization and Reference Data for Atmospheric Remote-Sensing in the 230-2380 nm Region, J. Photochem. Photobiol. A., 157, 167-184, 2003.

Chance, K.V., and R.L. Kurucz, An improved high-resolution solar reference spectrum for earth's atmosphere measurements in the ultraviolet, visible, and near infrared, J. Quant. Spectrosc. Radiat. Transfer, 111, 1289-1295, 2010.

Chandrasekhar S. Radiative Transfer. New York: Dover Publications Inc.; 1960.

3819 Chandrasekhar S. Selected papers, vol. 2. New York: University of Chicago Press, 1989. 3820

Clémer, K., Van Roozendael, M., Fayt, C., Hendrick, F., Hermans, C., Pinardi, G., Spurr, R., Wang, P., and De Mazière, M.: Multiple wavelength retrieval of tropospheric aerosol optical properties from MAXDOAS measurements in Beijing, Atmos. Meas. Tech., 3, 863-878, doi:10.5194/amt-3-863-2010, 2010.

<sup>\*</sup>here the case of the non-shifted Greenblatt O<sub>4</sub> cross section is not considered

here only the results for the measured spectra in the spectral range 352 – 387 nm are considered. (temperatures on 18 June: 27–31 °C; 8 July: 20–30 °C)

<sup>\*</sup>The results for 18 June are also taken for 8 July due to the lack of measurements on 8 July \*see Kreher et al., 2019

- Dee, D. P., Uppala, S. M., Simmons, A. J., Berrisford, P., Poli, P., Kobayashi, S., Andrae, U.,
- Balmaseda, M. A., Balsamo, G., Bauer, P., Bechtold, P., Beljaars, A. C. M., van de Berg, L.,
- 3828 Bidlot, J., Bormann, N., Delsol, C., Dragani, R., Fuentes, M., Geer, A. J., Haimberger, L.,
- Healy, S. B., Hersbach, H., H'olm, E. V., Isaksen, L., K°allberg, P., K"ohler, M., Matricardi,
- 3830 M., McNally, A. P., Monge-Sanz, B. M., Morcrette, J.-J., Park, B.-K., Peubey, C., de Rosnay,
- P., Tavolato, C., Th'epaut, J.-N., and Vitart, F.: The ERA-Interim reanalysis: configuration
- and performance of the data assimilation system, Q. J. Roy. Meteorol. Soc., 137, 553–597,
- 3833 doi:10.1002/qj.828, 2011.

3834

- Deutschmann, T., Beirle, S., Frieß, U., Grzegorski, M., Kern, C., Kritten, L., Platt, U., Pukite,
- 3836 J., Wagner, T., Werner, B., and Pfeilsticker, K.: The Monte Carlo Atmospheric Radiative
- 3837 Transfer Model McArtim: Introduction and Validation of Jacobians and 3D Features, J.
- 3838 Quant. Spectrosc. Ra., 112, 1119–1137, doi:10.1016/j.jgsrt.2010.12.009, 2011.

3839

- Dubovik, O., Holben, B. N., Eck, T. F., Smirnov, A., Kaufman, Y. J., King, M. D., Tanr'e, D.,
- and Slutsker, I.: Variability of absorption and optical properties of key aerosol types observed
- 3842 in worldwide locations, J. Atmos. Sci., 59, 590–608, 2002.

3843

- 3844 Erle F., K. Pfeilsticker, and U. Platt, On the influence of tropospheric clouds on zenith-
- scattered-light measurements of stratospheric species, Geophys. Res. Lett., 22, 2725-2728,
- 3846 1995.

3847

- Fleischmann, O. C., Hartmann, M., Burrows, J. P., and Orphal, J.: New ultraviolet absorption
- 3849 cross-sections of BrO at atmospheric temperatures measured by time-windowing Fourier
- transform spectroscopy, J. Photoch. Photobio. A, 168, 117–132, 2004.

3851

- Franco, B., Hendrick, F., Van Roozendael, M., Müller, J.-F., Stavrakou, T., Marais, E. A.,
- Bovy, B., Bader, W., Fayt, C., Hermans, C., Lejeune, B., Pinardi, G., Servais, C., and Mahieu,
- E.: Retrievals of formaldehyde from ground-based FTIR and MAX-DOAS observations at the
- Jungfraujoch station and comparisons with GEOS Chem and IMAGES model simulations,
- 3856 Atmos. Meas. Tech., 8, 1733-1756, https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-8-1733-2015, 2015.

3857

- 3858 Frieß, F., P. S. Monks, J. J. Remedios, A. Rozanov, R. Sinreich, T. Wagner, and U. Platt,
- 3859 MAX-DOAS O4 measurements: A new technique to derive information on atmospheric
- 3860 aerosols. (II) Modelling studies, J. Geophys. Res., 111, D14203,
- 3861 doi:10.1029/2005JD006618.2006.

3862

- Frieß, U., Sihler, H., Sander, R., Pöhler, D., Yilmaz, S., and Platt, U.: The vertical distribution of BrO and aerosols in the Arctic: measurements by active and passive differential optical
- 3865 absorption sprectroscopy, J. Geophys. Res., 116, D00R04, doi:10.1029/2011JD015938, 2011.
- 3866
- 3867 Frieß, U., Klein Baltink, H., Beirle, S., Clémer, K., Hendrick, F., Henzing, B., Irie, H., de
- 3868 Leeuw, G., Li, A., Moerman, M. M., van Roozendael, M., Shaiganfar, R., Wagner, T., Wang,
- 3869 Y., Xie, P., Yilmaz, S., and Zieger, P.: Intercomparison of aerosol extinction profiles retrieved
- 3870 from MAX-DOAS measurements, Atmos. Meas. Tech., 9, 3205-3222,
- 3871 https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-9-3205-2016, 2016.

- 3873 Gielen, C., Hendrick, F., Pinardi, G., De Smedt, I., Fayt, C., Hermans, C., Stavrakou, T.,
- Bauwens, M., Müller, J.-F., Ndenzako, E., Nzohabonayo, P., Akimana, R., Niyonzima, S.,
- Van Roozendael, M., and De Mazière, M.: Characterisation of Central-African aerosol and

- 3876 trace-gas emissions based on MAX-DOAS measurements and model simulations over
- Bujumbura, Burundi, Atmos. Chem. Phys. Discuss., https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-2016-1104,
- 3878 in review, 2017.
- 3879
- 3880 Greenblatt G.D., Orlando, J.J., Burkholder, J.B., and Ravishankara, A.R.: Absorption
- 3881 measurements of oxygen between 330 and 1140 nm, J. Geophys. Res., 95, 18577-18582,
- 3882 1990.
- 3883
- Hendrick, F., Van Roozendael, M., Kylling, A., Petritoli, A., Rozanov, A., Sanghavi, S.,
- 3885 Schofield, R., von Friedeburg, C., Wagner, T., Wittrock, F., Fonteyn, D., and De Mazière, M.:
- 3886 Intercomparison exercise between different radiative transfer models used for the
- interpretation of ground-based zenith-sky and multi-axis DOAS observations, Atmos. Chem.
- 3888 Phys., 6, 93-108, doi:10.5194/acp-6-93-2006, 2006.
- 3889
- 3890 Hendrick, F., Müller, J.-F., Clémer, K., Wang, P., De Mazière, M., Fayt, C., Gielen, C.,
- Hermans, C., Ma, J. Z., Pinardi, G., Stavrakou, T., Vlemmix, T., and Van Roozendael, M.:
- Four years of ground-based MAX-DOAS observations of HONO and NO<sub>2</sub> in the Beijing area,
- 3893 Atmos. Chem. Phys., 14, 765-781, https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-14-765-2014, 2014.
- 3894
- Heue, K.-P., Riede, H., Walter, D., Brenninkmeijer, C. A. M., Wagner, T., Frieß, U., Platt, U.,
- 3896 Zahn, A., Stratmann, G., and Ziereis, H.: CARIBIC DOAS observations of nitrous acid and
- 3897 formaldehyde in a large convective cloud, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 14, 6621-6642,
- 3898 https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-14-6621-2014, 2014.
- 3899
- 3900 Hönninger, G., von Friedeburg, C., and Platt, U.: Multi Axis Differential Optical Absorption
- 3901 Spectroscopy (MAX-DOAS), Atmos. Chem. Phys., 4, 231–254, 2004.
- 3902
- Holben, B. N., Tanre, D., Smirnov, A., Eck, T. F., Slutsker, I., Abuhassan, N., Newcomb, W.
- 3904 W., Schafer, J., Chatenet, B., Lavenue, F., Kaufman, Y. J., Vande Castle, J., Setzer, A.,
- 3905 Markham, B., Clark, D., Frouin, R., Halthore, R., Karnieli, A., O'Neill, N. T., Pietras, C.,
- 3906 Pinker, R. T., Voss, K., and Zibordi, G.: An emerging ground-based aerosol climatology:
- 3907 Aerosol Optical Depth from AERONET, J. Geophys. Res., 106, 12067–12097, 2001.
- 3908
- 3909 Irie, H., Kanaya, Y., Akimoto, H., Iwabuchi, H., Shimizu, A., and Aoki, K.: First retrieval of
- 3910 tropospheric aerosol profiles using MAX-DOAS and comparison with lidar and sky
- 3911 radiometer measurements, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 8, 341–350, doi:10.5194/acp-8-341-2008,
- 3912 2008.
- 3913
- 3914 Irie, H., Takashima, H., Kanaya, Y., Boersma, K. F., Gast, L., Wittrock, F., Brunner, D.,
- 3915 Zhou, Y., and Van Roozendael, M.: Eight-component retrievals from ground-based MAX-
- 3916 DOAS observations, Atmos. Meas. Tech., 4, 1027-1044, https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-4-1027-
- 3917 2011, 2011.
- 3918
- 3919 Irie, H., Nakayama, T., Shimizu, A., Yamazaki, A., Nagai, T., Uchiyama, A., Zaizen, Y.,
- 3920 Kagamitani, S., and Matsumi, Y.: Evaluation of MAX-DOAS aerosol retrievals by coincident
- 3921 observations using CRDS, lidar, and sky radiometer inTsukuba, Japan, Atmos. Meas. Tech.,
- 3922 8, 2775-2788, https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-8-2775-2015, 2015.
- 3923
- 3924 Kanaya, Y., Irie, H., Takashima, H., Iwabuchi, H., Akimoto, H., Sudo, K., Gu, M., Chong, J.,
- 3925 Kim, Y. J., Lee, H., Li, A., Si, F., Xu, J., Xie, P.-H., Liu, W.-Q., Dzhola, A., Postylyakov, O.,
- 3926 Ivanov, V., Grechko, E., Terpugova, S., and Panchenko, M.: Long-term MAX-DOAS

- network observations of NO<sub>2</sub> in Russia and Asia (MADRAS) during the period 2007–2012:
- instrumentation, elucidation of climatology, and comparisons with OMI satellite observations
- 3929 and global model simulations, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 14, 7909-7927,
- 3930 https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-14-7909-2014, 2014.
- 3931
- 3932 Kreher, K., M. Van Roozendael, F. Hendrick, A. Apituley, E. Dimitropoulou, U. Friess, A.
- 3933 Richter, T. Wagner, L. Ang, M. Anguas, A. Bais, N. Benavent, K. Bognar, A. Borovski, I.
- Bruchkovsky, A. Cede, K.L. Chan, S. Donner, T. Drosoglou, C. Fayt, H. Finkenzeller, N.
- 3935 Hao, C. Hermans, S. Hoque, H. Irie, J. Jin, P. Johnston, J. Khayyam Butt, F. Khokhar, T.
- 3936 Koenig, J. Ma, A. K. Mishra, M. Navarro-Comas, A. Pazmino, E. Peters, M. Pinharanda, A.
- 3937 Piters, O. Postylyakov, C. Prados, O. Rodriguez, R. Querel, A. Saiz-Lopez, S. Schreier, A.
- 3938 Seyler, E. Spinei, K. Strong, M. Tiefengraber, J.-L. Tirpitz4, V. Kumar, R. Volkamer, M.
- Wenig, P. Xie, J. Xu, M. Yela, X. Zhao, W. Zhuoru, Intercomparison of NO<sub>2</sub>, O<sub>4</sub>, O<sub>3</sub> and
- 3940 HCHO slant column measurements by MAX-DOAS and zenith-sky UV-Visible
- 3941 spectrometers, to be submitted to Atmos. Meas. Tech, 2019.
- 3942
- 3943 Krautwurst, S.: Charakterisierung eines neu aufgebauten MAXDOAS-Systems und
- 3944 Interpretation von ersten Messergebnissen zu dem Spurenstoff NO2, Diplomarbeit,
- Fachhochschule Coburg, Coburg, Germany, 2010.
- 3946
- 3947 Lampel, J., Frieß, U., and Platt, U.: The impact of vibrational Raman scattering of air on
- 3948 DOAS measurements of atmospheric trace gases, Atmos. Meas. Tech., 8, 3767–3787,
- 3949 https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-8-3767-2015, 2015.
- 3950
- Lampel, J., Pöhler, D., Polyansky, O. L., Kyuberis, A. A., Zobov, N. F., Tennyson, J., Lodi,
- 3952 L., Frieß, U., Wang, Y., Beirle, S., Platt, U., and Wagner, T.: Detection of water vapour
- absorption around 363 nm in measured atmospheric absorption spectra and its effect on
- 3954 DOAS evaluations, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 17, 1271-1295, https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-17-
- 3955 1271-2017, 2017.
- 3956
- 3957 Lorente, A., Folkert Boersma, K., Yu, H., Dörner, S., Hilboll, A., Richter, A., Liu, M.,
- Lamsal, L. N., Barkley, M., De Smedt, I., Van Roozendael, M., Wang, Y., Wagner, T., Beirle,
- 3959 S., Lin, J.-T., Krotkov, N., Stammes, P., Wang, P., Eskes, H. J., and Krol, M.: Structural
- 3960 uncertainty in air mass factor calculation for NO<sub>2</sub> and HCHO satellite retrievals. Atmos.
- 3961 Meas. Tech., 10, 759-782, https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-10-759-2017, 2017.
- 3962
- 3963 Meller, R. and G. K. Moortgat, Temperature dependence of the absorption cross sections of
- formaldehyde between 223 and 323 K in the wavelength range 225-375 nm, J. Geophys. Res.,
- 3965 105, 7089-7101, 2000.
- 3966
- 3967 Merlaud, A., Van Roozendael, M., Theys, N., Fayt, C., Hermans, C., Quennehen, B.,
- 3968 Schwarzenboeck, A., Ancellet, G., Pommier, M., Pelon, J., Burkhart, J., Stohl, A., and De
- 3969 Mazière, M.: Airborne DOAS measurements in Arctic: vertical distributions of aerosol
- 3970 extinction coefficient and NO2 concentration, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 11, 9219–9236,
- 3971 doi:10.5194/acp-11-9219-2011, 2011.
- 3972
- 3973 Ortega, I., Berg, L. K., Ferrare, R. A., Hair, J. W., Hostetler, C. A., and Volkamer, R.:
- 3974 Elevated aerosol layers modify the O2-O2 absorption measured by ground-based MAX-
- 3975 DOAS, J. Quant. Spectrosc. Ra., 176, 34–49, doi:10.1016/j.jgsrt.2016.02.021, 2016.
- 3976

- 3977 Paur, R. J. and Bass, A. M.: The Ultraviolet Cross-Sections of Ozone: II. Results and
- 3978 temperature dependence, in: Atmospheric ozone; Proc. Quadrennial Ozone Symposium,
- edited by: Zeferos, C. S. and Ghazi, A., Halkidiki Greece, 1984, Dordrecht: Reidel, D., 611-
- 3980 615, 1984.
- 3981
- 3982 Peters, E., Wittrock, F., Großmann, K., Frieß, U., Richter, A., and Burrows, J. P.:
- 3983 Formaldehyde and nitrogen dioxide over the remote western Pacific Ocean: SCIAMACHY
- 3984 and GOME-2 validation using ship-based MAX-DOAS observations, Atmos. Chem. Phys.,
- 3985 12, 11179-11197, https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-12-11179-2012, 2012a.
- 3986
- 3987 Peters, E., Wittrock, F., Großmann, K., Frieß, U., Richter, A., and Burrows, J. P.:
- 3988 Formaldehyde and nitrogen dioxide over the remote western Pacific Ocean: SCIAMACHY
- and GOME-2 validation using ship-based MAX-DOAS observations, Atmos.
- 3990 Chem. Phys., 12, 11179–11197, https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-12-11179-2012, 2012b.
- 3991
- Pinardi, G., Van Roozendael, M., Abuhassan, N., Adams, C., Cede, A., Clémer, K., Fayt, C.,
- 3993 Frieß, U., Gil, M., Herman, J., Hermans, C., Hendrick, F., Irie, H., Merlaud, A., Navarro
- 3994 Comas, M., Peters, E., Piters, A. J. M., Puentedura, O., Richter, A., Schönhardt, A.,
- 3995 Shaiganfar, R., Spinei, E., Strong, K., Takashima, H., Vrekoussis, M., Wagner, T., Wittrock,
- 3996 F., and Yilmaz, S.: MAX-DOAS formaldehyde slant column measurements during CINDI:
- 3997 intercomparison and analysis improvement, Atmos. Meas. Tech., 6, 167-185,
- 3998 https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-6-167-2013, 2013.
- 3999
- 4000 Polyansky, O.L., A.A. Kyuberis, N.F. Zobov, J. Tennyson, S.N. Yurchenko and L. Lodi
- ExoMol molecular line lists XXX: a complete high-accuracy line list for water, Mon. Not. R.
- astr. Soc., submitted, 2018.
- 4003
- 4004 Prados-Roman, C., Butz, A., Deutschmann, T., Dorf, M., Kritten, L., Minikin, A., Platt, U.,
- 4005 Schlager, H., Sihler, H., Theys, N., Van Roozendael, M., Wagner, T., and Pfeilsticker, K.:
- 4006 Airborne DOAS limb measurements of tropospheric trace gas profiles: case studies on the
- 4007 profile retrieval of O<sub>4</sub> and BrO, Atmos. Meas. Tech., 4, 1241-1260, doi:10.5194/amt-4-1241-
- 4008 2011, 2011.
- 4009
- 4010 Pukīte, J., Kühl, S., Deutschmann, T., Platt, U., and Wagner, T.: Extending differential optical
- absorption spectroscopy for limb measurements in the UV, Atmos. Meas. Tech., 3, 631-653,
- 4012 doi:10.5194/amt-3-631-2010, 2010.
- 4013
- 4014 Schreier, S. F., Richter, A., Wittrock, F., and Burrows, J. P.: Estimates of free-tropospheric
- 4015 NO<sub>2</sub> and HCHO mixing ratios derived from high-altitude mountain MAX-DOAS
- 4016 observations at midlatitudes and in the tropics, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 16, 2803-2817,
- 4017 https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-16-2803-2016, 2016.
- 4018
- 4019 Serdyuchenko, A., Gorshelev, V., Weber, M., Chehade, W., and Burrows, J. P.: High spectral
- 4020 resolution ozone absorption cross-sections Part 2: Temperature dependence, Atmos. Meas.
- 4021 Tech., 7, 625-636, https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-7-625-2014, 2014.
- 4022
- Seyler, A., Wittrock, F., Kattner, L., Mathieu-Üffing, B., Peters, E., Richter, A., Schmolke, S.,
- 4024 and Burrows, J. P.: Monitoring shipping emissions in the German Bight using MAX-DOAS
- 4025 measurements, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 17, 10997-11023, https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-17-10997-
- 4026 2017, 2017.
- 4027

- 4028 Sneep, M., de Haan, J. F., Stammes, P., Wang, P., Vanbauce, C., Joiner, J., Vasilkov, A. P.,
- 4029 and Levelt, P. F.: Three-way comparison between OMI and PARASOL cloud pressure
- products, J. Geophys. Res., 113, D15S23, doi:10.1029/2007JD008694, 2008. 4030

4032 Solomon, S., A. L. Schmeltekopf, and R. W. Sanders, On the interpretation of zenith sky 4033 absorption measurements, J. Geophys. Res, 92, 8311-8319, 1987.

4034

- 4035 Spinei, E., Cede, A., Herman, J., Mount, G. H., Eloranta, E., Morley, B., Baidar, S., Dix, B.,
- 4036 Ortega, I., Koenig, T., and Volkamer, R.: Ground-based direct-sun DOAS and airborne
- 4037 MAX-DOAS measurements of the collision-induced oxygen complex, O<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>, absorption with
- 4038 significant pressure and temperature differences, Atmos. Meas. Tech., 8, 793-809,
- 4039 https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-8-793-2015. 2015.

4040

4041 Spurr RJD, Kurosu TP, Chance KV. A linearized discrete ordinate radiative transfer model 4042 for atmospheric remote sensing retrieval. JQSRT 2001;68:689–735.

4043

- 4044 Spurr, R., LIDORT and VLIDORT: Linearized Pseudo-Spherical Scalar and Vector Discrete
- 4045 Ordinate Radiative Transfer Models for Use in Remote Sensing Retrieval Problems, Light
- 4046 Scattering Reviews, Vol. 3, edited by: Kokhanovsky, A., Springer, Berlin Heidelberg,
- 4047 Germany, 2008.

4048

4049 Stamnes K, Tsay S-C, Wiscombe W, Jayaweera K. Numerically stable algorithm for discrete 4050 ordinate method radiative transfer in multiple scattering and emitting layered media. Appl Opt 1988; 27:2502-9.

4051

4052

4053 Thalman, R. and Volkamer, R.: Inherent calibration of a blue LED-CE-DOAS instrument to 4054 measure iodine oxide, glyoxal, methyl glyoxal, nitrogen dioxide, water vapour and aerosol 4055 extinction in open cavity mode, Atmos. Meas. Tech., 3, 1797-1814, 2010.

4056

Thalman, R. and Volkamer, R.: Temperature dependent absorption cross-sections of O<sub>2</sub>–O<sub>2</sub> 4057 4058 collision pairs between 340 and 630 nm and at atmospherically relevant pressure, Phys. 4059 Chem. Chem. Phys., 15, 15371, doi:10.1039/c3cp50968k, 2013.

4060

4061 United States Committee on Extension to the Standard Atmosphere: U.S. Standard 4062 Atmosphere, 1976, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, National Aeronautics 4063 and Space Administration, United States Air Force, Washington D.C., 1976.

4064

4065 Vandaele, A. C., C. Hermans, P. C. Simon, M. Carleer, R. Colin, S. Fally, M.-F. Mérienne, A. 4066 Jenouvrier, and B. Coquart, Measurements of the NO2 Absorption Cross-section from 42000 4067 cm-1 to 10000 cm-1 (238-1000 nm) at 220 K and 294 K, J. Quant. Spectrosc. Radiat. 4068 Transfer, 59, 171-184, 1997.

4069

- 4070 Vlemmix, T., Piters, A. J. M., Berkhout, A. J. C., Gast, L. F. L., Wang, P., and Levelt, P. F.:
- 4071 Ability of the MAX-DOAS method to derive profile information for NO<sub>2</sub>: can the boundary
- 4072 layer and free troposphere be separated?, Atmos. Meas. Tech., 4, 2659-2684,
- 4073 https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-4-2659-2011, 2011.

- 4075 Vlemmix, T., Hendrick, F., Pinardi, G., De Smedt, I., Fayt, C., Hermans, C., Piters, A., Wang,
- 4076 P., Levelt, P., and Van Roozendael, M.: MAX-DOAS observations of aerosols, formaldehyde
- 4077 and nitrogen dioxide in the Beijing area: comparison of two profile retrieval approaches,
- 4078 Atmos. Meas. Tech., 8, 941-963, https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-8-941-2015, 2015.

- 4080 Volkamer, R., Baidar, S., Campos, T. L., Coburn, S., DiGangi, J. P., Dix, B., Eloranta, E. W., Koenig, T. K., Morley, B., Ortega, I., Pierce, B. R., Reeves, M., Sinreich, R., Wang, S., 4081
- 4082 Zondlo, M. A., and Romashkin, P. A.: Aircraft measurements of BrO, IO, glyoxal, NO<sub>2</sub>, H<sub>2</sub>O,
- 4083 O<sub>2</sub>-O<sub>2</sub> and aerosol extinction profiles in the tropics: comparison with aircraft-/ship-based in
- situ and lidar measurements, Atmos. Meas. Tech., 8, 2121-2148, 2015. 4084

4085

4086 Wagner, T., F. Erle, L. Marquard, C. Otten, K. Pfeilsticker, T. Senne, J. Stutz, and U. Platt, 4087 Cloudy sky optical paths as derived from differential optical absorption spectroscopy 4088 observations, J. Geophys. Res., 103, 25307-25321, 1998.

4089

4090 Wagner, T., B. Dix, C.v. Friedeburg, U. Frieß, S. Sanghavi, R. Sinreich, and U. Platt MAX-4091 DOAS O4 measurements – a new technique to derive information on atmospheric aerosols. 4092 (I) Principles and information content, J. Geophys. Res., 109, doi: 10.1029/2004JD004904,

4093 2004.

4094

- 4095 Wagner, T., J. P. Burrows, T. Deutschmann, B. Dix, C. von Friedeburg, U. Frieß, F.
- 4096 Hendrick, K.-P. Heue, H. Irie, H. Iwabuchi, Y. Kanaya, J. Keller, C. A. McLinden, H. Oetjen,
- 4097 E. Palazzi, A. Petritoli, U. Platt, O. Postylyakov, J. Pukite, A. Richter, M. van Roozendael, A.
- 4098 Rozanov, V. Rozanov, R. Sinreich, S. Sanghavi, F. Wittrock, Comparison of Box-Air-Mass-
- 4099 Factors and Radiances for Multiple-Axis Differential Optical Absorption Spectroscopy
- 4100 (MAX-DOAS) Geometries calculated from different UV/visible Radiative Transfer Models,
- 4101 Atmos. Chem. Phys., 7, 1809-1833, 2007.

4102

- Wagner, T., Deutschmann, T., and Platt, U.: Determination of aerosol properties from MAX-4103 4104 DOAS observations of the Ring effect, Atmos. Meas. Tech., 2, 495-512, 2009.
- 4105

4106 Wagner, T., Beirle, S., Deutschmann, T., and Penning de Vries, M.: A sensitivity analysis of 4107 Ring effect to aerosol properties and comparison to satellite observations, Atmos. Meas. 4108 Tech., 3, 1723-1751, doi:10.5194/amt-3-1723-2010, 2010.

4109

- 4110 Wang, T., Hendrick, F., Wang, P., Tang, G., Clémer, K., Yu, H., Fayt, C., Hermans, C.,
- Gielen, C., Müller, J.-F., Pinardi, G., Theys, N., Brenot, H., and Van Roozendael, M.: 4111
- Evaluation of tropospheric SO<sub>2</sub> retrieved from MAX-DOAS measurements in Xianghe. 4112
- 4113 China, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 14, 11149-11164, https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-14-11149-2014, 4114 2014.

4115

- 4116 Wang, S., Cuevas, C. A., Frieß, U., and Saiz-Lopez, A.: MAX-DOAS retrieval of aerosol
- 4117 extinction properties in Madrid, Spain, Atmos. Meas. Tech., 9, 5089-5101, 4118 https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-9-5089-2016, 2016.

4119

- 4120 Wang, Y., Beirle, S., Lampel, J., Koukouli, M., De Smedt, I., Theys, N., Li, A., Wu, D., Xie,
- 4121 P., Liu, C., Van Roozendael, M., Stavrakou, T., Müller, J.-F., and Wagner, T.: Validation of
- 4122 OMI, GOME-2A and GOME-2B tropospheric NO<sub>2</sub>, SO<sub>2</sub> and HCHO products using MAX-4123 DOAS observations from 2011 to 2014 in Wuxi, China: investigation of the effects of priori
- 4124 profiles and aerosols on the satellite products, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 17, 5007-5033,
- 4125 https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-17-5007-2017, 2017a.

- 4127 Wang, Y., Lampel, J., Xie, P., Beirle, S., Li, A., Wu, D., and Wagner, T.: Ground-based
- 4128 MAX-DOAS observations of tropospheric aerosols, NO2, SO2 and HCHO in Wuxi, China,

- 4129 from 2011 to 2014, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 17, 2189–2215, doi:10.5194/acp-17-2189-2017,
- 4130 2017b.
- 4131
- Wang, Y., Beirle, S., Hendrick, F., Hilboll, A., Jin, J., Kyuberis, A. A., Lampel, J., Li, A.,
- Luo, Y., Lodi, L., Ma, J., Navarro, M., Ortega, I., Peters, E., Polyansky, O. L., Remmers, J.,
- 4134 Richter, A., Puentedura, O., Van Roozendael, M., Seyler, A., Tennyson, J., Volkamer, R.,
- 4135 Xie, P., Zobov, N. F., and Wagner, T.: MAX-DOAS measurements of HONO slant column
- 4136 densities during the MAD-CAT campaign: inter-comparison, sensitivity studies on spectral
- 4137 analysis settings, and error budget, Atmos. Meas. Tech., 10, 3719-3742,
- 4138 https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-10-3719-2017, 2017c.
- 4139
- Wiegner, M. and Geiß, A.: Aerosol profiling with the Jenoptik ceilometer CHM15kx, Atmos.
- 4141 Meas. Tech., 5, 1953-1964, https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-5-1953-2012, 2012.
- 4142
- Winterrath, T., T. P. Kurosu, A. Richter and J. P. Burrows, Enhanced O3 and NO2 in
- thunderstorm clouds: convection or production?, Geophys. Res. Lett., No. 26, pp. 1291-1294,
- 4145 1999.
- 4146
- Wittrock, F., H. Oetjen, A. Richter, S. Fietkau, T. Medeke, A. Rozanov, J. P. Burrows
- 4148 MAX-DOAS measurements of atmospheric trace gases in Ny-Ålesund Radiative transfer
- studies and their application, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 4, 955-966, 2004
- 4150
- Zieger, P., Weingartner, E., Henzing, J., Moerman, M., de Leeuw, G., Mikkilä, J., Ehn, M.,
- Petäjä, T., Clémer, K., van Roozendael, M., Yilmaz, S., Frieß, U., Irie, H., Wagner, T.,
- Shaiganfar, R., Beirle, S., Apituley, A., Wilson, K., and Baltensperger, U.: Comparison of
- 4154 ambient aerosol extinction coefficients obtained from in-situ, MAX-DOAS and LIDAR
- 4155 measurements at Cabauw, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 11, 2603-2624, https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-
- 4156 11-2603-2011, 2011.
- 4157
- 4158 4159
- 4160
- 4161
- 4162
- 4163
- 4164
- 4165
- 4166
- 4167 4168
- 4100
- 4169
- 4170 4171
- 4172
- 4173
- 4174
- 4175
- 4176
- 4177 4178
- 4179

**Figures** 

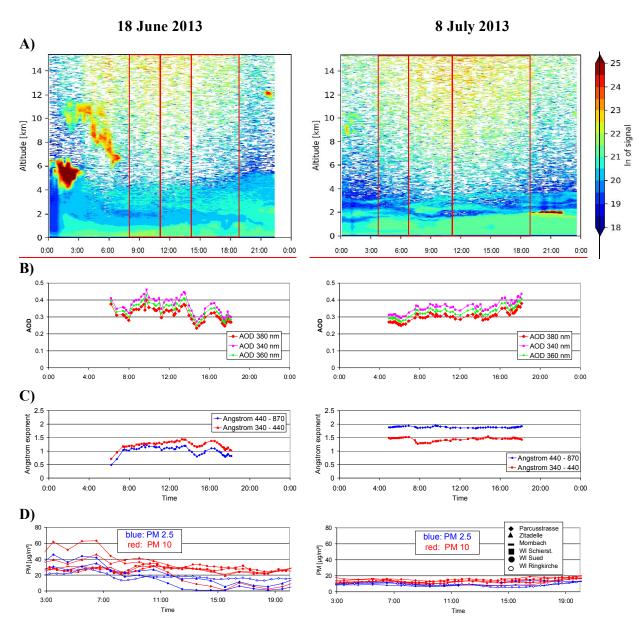


Fig. 1 Various aerosol properties on the two selected days (left: 18 June 2013; right: 8 July 2013). A) Aerosol backscatter profiles from ceilometer measurements; B) AOD at 340, 360, and 380 nm (360 values are interpolated from 340 and 380 nm) from AERONET sun photometer measurements; C) Ångström parameters for two wavelength pairs (340 – 440 nm and 440 – 870 nm) from AERONET sun photometer measurements; D) Surface in situ measurements of  $PM_{2.5}$  and  $PM_{10}$  measured at different air quality monitoring stations in Mainz and the nearby city of Wiesbaden .

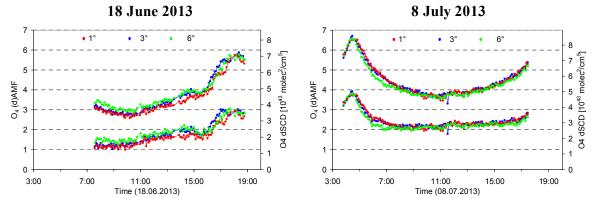


Fig. 2  $O_4$  AMFs (upper lines) and dAMFs (lower lines) for 1°, 3°, and 6° elevation angles derived from the MPIC MAX-DOAS measurements on the two selected days. Interestingly, on 18 June the lowest values are in general found for the lowest elevation angles, which is an indication for the high aerosol load close to the surface. The y-axis on the right side shows the corresponding  $O_4$  (d)SCDs for  $O_4$  VCDs of  $1.23 \cdot 10^{43}$  molec<sup>2</sup>/cm<sup>5</sup> for 18 June and 08 July, respectively (see section 4.1.2).

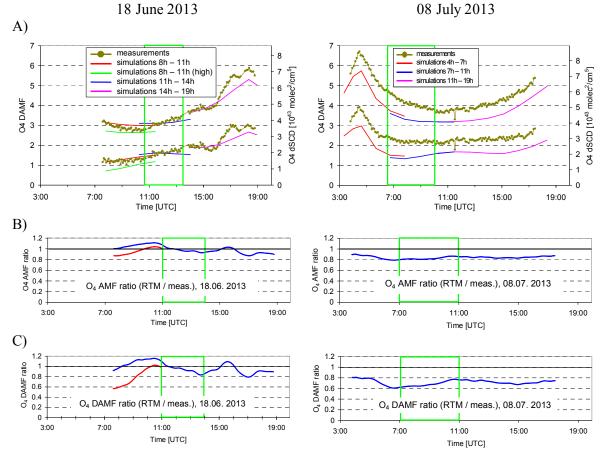


Fig. 3 A) Comparison of O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs from MAX-DOAS measurements and forward model simulations for the two selected days. The green rectangle indicates the middle periods on both days, which are the focus of the quantitative comparison. The green line on 18 June

represents forward model results for a modified aerosol profile (see text). The y-axis on the right side shows the corresponding  $O_4$  (d)SCDs for  $O_4$  VCDs of  $1.23 \cdot 10^{43}$  molec<sup>2</sup>/cm<sup>5</sup> and of  $1.28 \cdot 10^{43}$  molec<sup>2</sup>/cm<sup>5</sup> for 18 June and 08 July, respectively (see section 4.1.2). In B) and C) the ratios of the simulated and measured AMFs and dAMFs are shown, respectively. The red line on 18 June represents the ratios for the modified aerosol scenario.

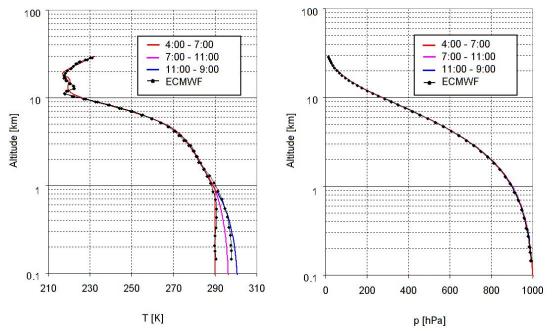


Fig. 4 Extracted temperature (left) and pressure (right) profiles for the three periods on 8 July 2013. Also shown are ECMWF profiles above Mainz for 6:00 and 18:00. To better account for the diurnal variation of the temperatures near the surface, below 1 km the temperature is linearly interpolated between the surface measurements and the ECMWF temperatures at 1 km (for details see text). Note that the altitude is given relative to the height of the measurement site (150 m).

18 June 14:00 - 19:00

8 July 4:00 - 7:00

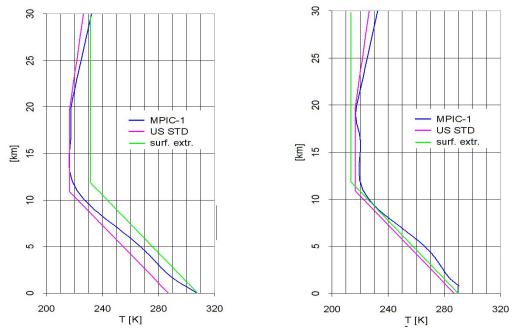


Fig. 5 Temperature profiles extracted in different ways for two periods (Left: 18 June 14:00 - 19:00; right: 8 July 4:00 - 7:00). The blue profiles are extracted from in situ measurements and ECMWF profiles as described in the text. The green profiles are extracted from the surface temperatures and assuming a constant lapse rate of -6.5K / km up to 12 km and a constant temperature above. The pink curves represent the temperature profile from the US standard atmosphere.

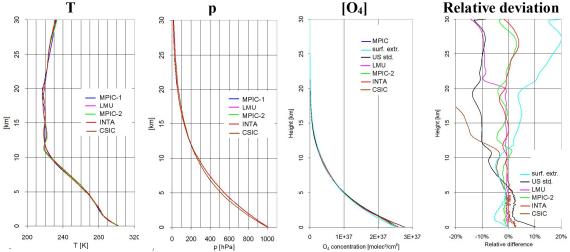


Fig. 6 Comparison of the vertical profiles of temperature, pressure and  $O_4$  concentration (expressed as the square of the  $O_2$  concentration) for 8 July, 11:00-19:00, extracted by the different groups. In the right figure the relative deviations of the  $O_4$  concentration compared to the MPIC standard extraction are shown. There, also the profiles derived from the extrapolation from the surface values and the US standard atmosphere are included.

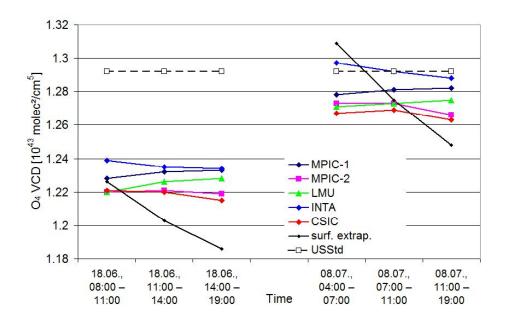


Fig. 7 Comparison of the O<sub>4</sub> VCDs for the selected periods on both days calculated from the profiles extracted by the different groups. Also the results for the profiles extrapolated from the surface values and the US standard atmosphere are shown.

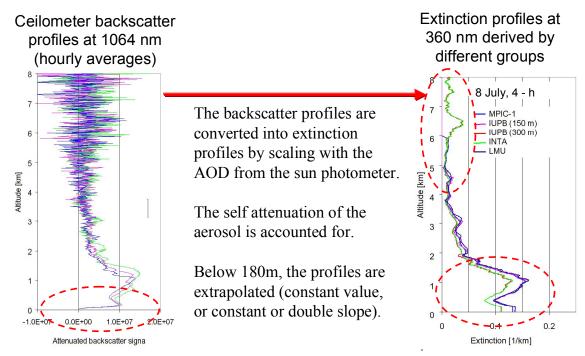
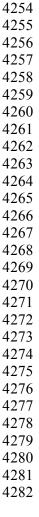
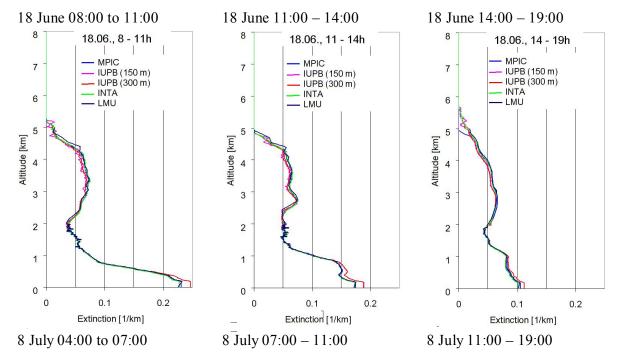


Fig. 8 Left: Hourly averaged backscatter profiles from the ceilometer measurements for the period 4:00 - 7:00 on 8 July 2013. Below 180 m the values rapidly decrease to zero due to the

missing overlap between the outgoing beam and the field of view of the telescope. Right: Aerosol extinction profiles extracted by the different groups from the ceilometer profiles (assuming a constant extinction below 180 m). The red circles indicate the height intervals with the larges deviations (IUPB 150 m and IUPB 300 m indicate profile extractions with different widths of the smoothing kernels: Hanning windows of 150 and 300 m, respectively).





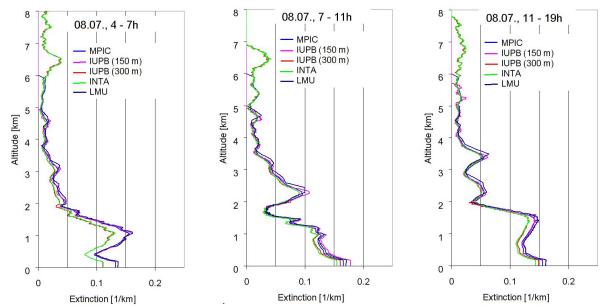


Fig. 9 Comparison of the aerosol extinction profiles extracted by the different groups for all three periods on both days.

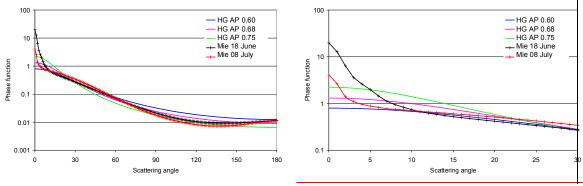


Fig. 10 Comparison of different aerosol phase functions used in the radiative transfer simulations. The right figure is a zoom of the left figure.

 $\begin{array}{lll} \text{Real measurements} & \text{Synthetic spectra with noise} & \text{Synthetic spectra without noise} \\ 2.71 \cdot 10^{43} \text{molec}^2 / \text{cm}^5 & 2.00 \cdot 10^{43} \text{molec}^2 / \text{cm}^5 & 1.84 \cdot 10^{43} \text{molec}^2 / \text{cm}^5 \end{array}$ 

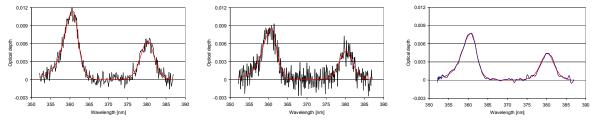


Fig. 11 Spectral analysis results for a real measurement from the MPIC instrument (left) and a synthetic spectrum with and without noise. Spectra are taken from 8 July 2013 at 11:26 (elevation angle =  $1^{\circ}$ ). The derived  $O_4$  dSCD is shown above the individual plots.

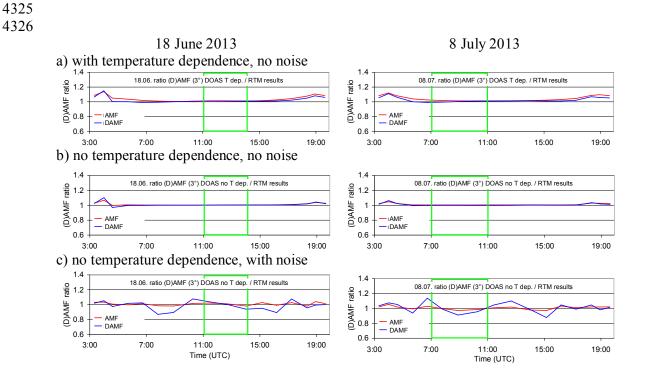


Fig. 12 Ratio of the  $O_4$  (d)AMFs derived from synthetic spectra versus those obtained from radiative transfer simulations at 360 nm for both selected days.

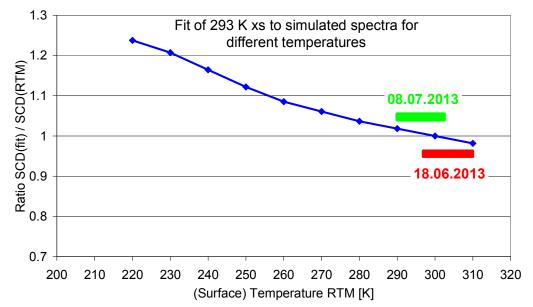
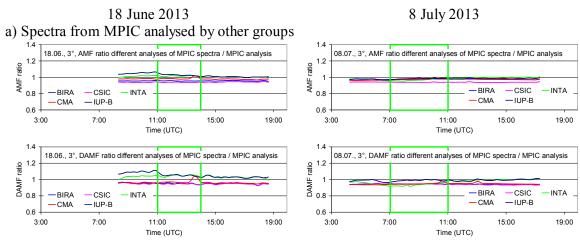
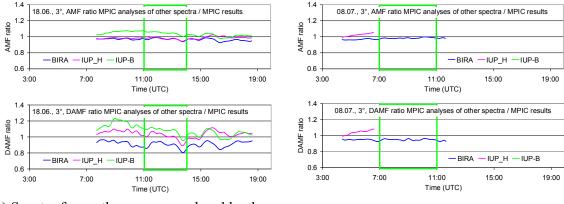


Fig. 13 Ratio of the  $O_4$  dAMF obtained from simulated spectra for different surface temperatures by the corresponding  $O_4$  dAMFs derived from radiative transfer simulations. The results represent MAX-DOAS observations at low elevation angles (2° to 3°).



b) Spectra from other groups analysed by MPIC (all analyses for 335 - 374 nm)



# c) Spectra from other groups analysed by the same groups

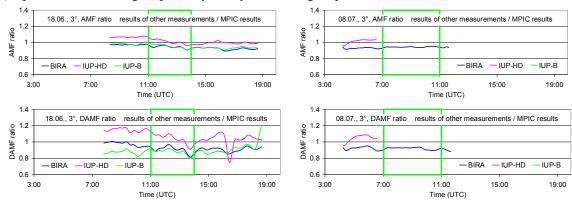


Fig. 14 a) Ratio of the  $O_4$  (d)AMFs derived from MPIC spectra when analysed by other groups versus those analysed by MPIC for both selected days; b) Ratio of the  $O_4$  (d)AMFs derived from spectra measured and analysed by other groups (using different wavelength ranges and settings) versus those for the MPIC instrument analysed by MPIC; c) Ratio of the  $O_4$  (d)AMFs derived from spectra measured by other groups but analysed by MPIC versus those for the MPIC instrument analysed by MPIC (using the spectral range 335-374 nm for all instruments).

18 June 2013 8 July 2013

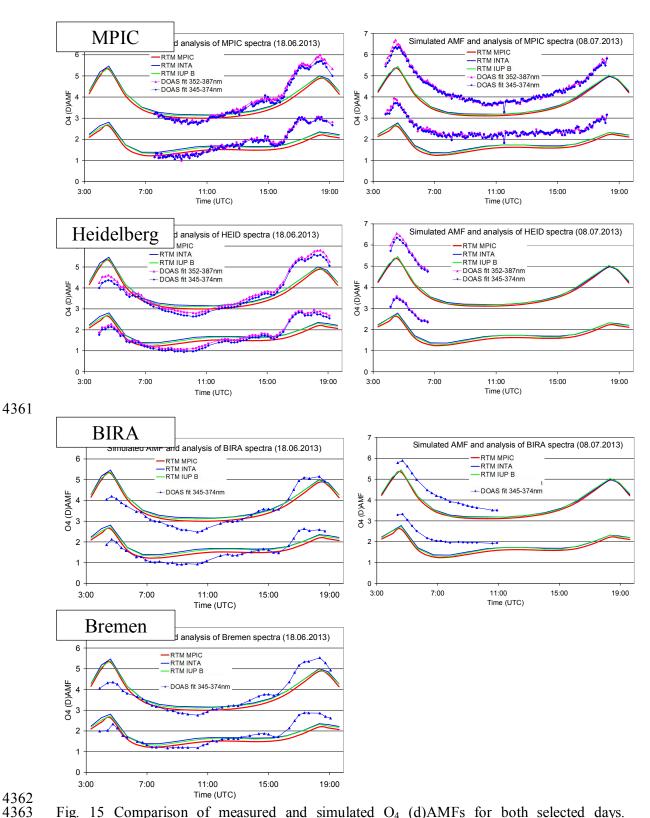


Fig. 15 Comparison of measured and simulated  $O_4$  (d)AMFs for both selected days. Measurements are from 4 different instruments, but analysed by MPIC using the standard settings (see Table 7). Simulations are performed by three different groups using Mie phase functions and otherwise the standard settings (see Table 6).

### Appendix A1 Settings used for the simulation of synthetic spectra

Table A1 Vertical resolution used in radiative transfer simulations for different altitude ranges.

Lower boundary [km]	Upper boundary [km]	Vertical resolution [km]
0	0.5	0.02
0.5	2	0.1
2	12	0.2
12	25	1
25	45	2
45	100	5
100	1000	900

Table A2 Dependence of SZA and relative azimuth angle on time (UTC) for the standard viewing direction (51° with respect to North).

Time (UTC)	SZA	RAZI
03:19	90	-0.1
04:00	85	7.7
04:36	80	14.2
05:42	70	26
06:44	60	37.5
07:48	50	50.1
08:54	40	66.2
10:16	30	94.6
11:26	26	129
12:40	30	163.3
14:02	40	191.8
15:09	50	207.9
16:11	60	220.5
17:14	70	232
18:20	80	243.8
18:56	85	250.3
19:38	90	258

Table A3 Trace gas profiles and cross sections used for the simulation of the synthetic spectra.

Trace gas	Vertical profile	Cross section (reference and T)
O <sub>4</sub>	Derived from temperature and pressure profiles during. 18.06.: average profiles 11:00 – 14:00 08.07.: average profiles 7:00 – 11:00	Thalman and Volkamer (2013) (203, 2323, 253, 273, 293 K)*
НСНО	18.06.: 0-1000m, constant concentration of $2 \cdot 10^{11}$ molec/cm <sup>3</sup> (about 8 ppb) 08.07.: 0-1000m, constant concentration of $1 \cdot 10^{11}$ molec/cm <sup>3</sup> (about 4 ppb)	(298 K)
NO <sub>2</sub>	Troposphere 18.06.: 0-500m, constant concentration of $4 \cdot 10^{11}$ molec/cm³ (about 16 ppb) 08.07.: 0-500m, constant concentration of $2 \cdot 10^{11}$ molec/cm³ (about 8 ppb) Stratosphere: Gaussian profile with maximum at 25 km, and FWHM of 16 km, VCD = $5 \cdot 10^{15}$ molec/cm²	
O <sub>3</sub>	Troposphere (0-8km): constant concentration $6 \cdot 10^{11}$ molec/cm <sup>3</sup> (about 24 ppb) Stratosphere: Gaussian profile with maximum at 22 km, and FWHM of 15 km, VCD = 314 DU	Serdyuchenko et al. (2014) (193 – 293 K in steps of 10 K)**

<sup>\*</sup>The temperature dependence is either considered or a constant temperature of 293 K is assumed (see text for details).

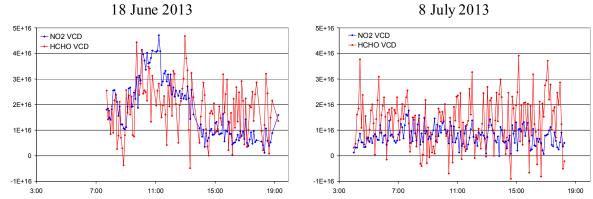


Fig. A1 Tropospheric VCDs of NO<sub>2</sub> (blue) and HCHO (red) derived from measurements at 30° elevation using the geometric approximation.

<sup>\*\*</sup>The temperature dependence was parameterised according to Paur and Bass (1984).

# Appendix A2 Comparison of measured and simulated $O_4$ (d)AMFs for all azimuth and elevation angles of the MPIC MAX-DOAS measurements.

 The settings for the simulation of the synthetic spectra are given in Table 6 and Tables A1, A2, and A3 in appendix 1. Measurements are analysed using the standard settings (see Table 7).

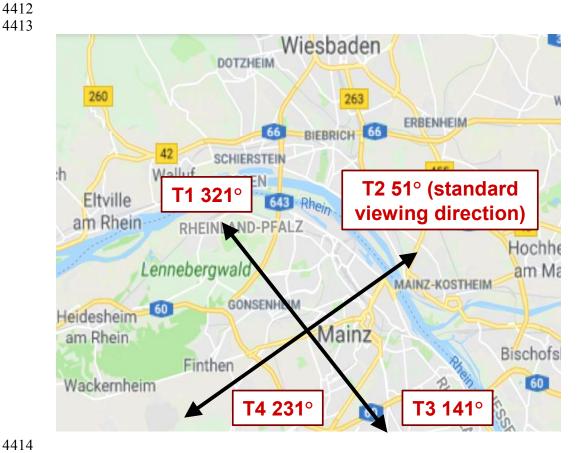


Fig. A2 Azimuth viewing directions of the 4 telescopes (T1 to T4) of the MPIC MAX-DOAS instrument. The azimuth angles are defined with respect to North (map: © google maps).

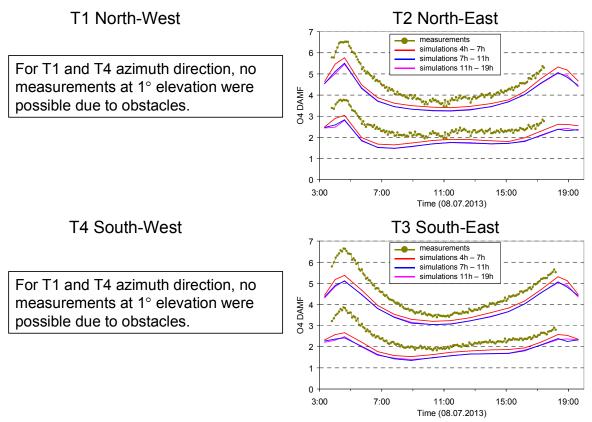


Fig. A3a Comparison results for  $1^{\circ}$  elevation angles on 8 July 2013. The upper lines indicate the  $O_4$  AMFs, the lower lines the  $O_4$  dAMFs (see also Fig. 2 and 3).

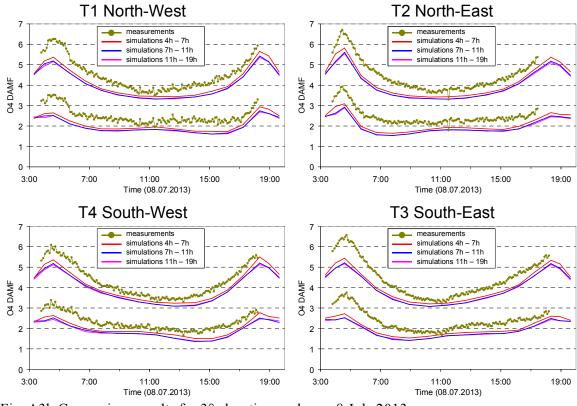


Fig. A3b Comparison results for 3° elevation angles on 8 July 2013.

 $\begin{array}{c} 4426 \\ 4427 \end{array}$ 

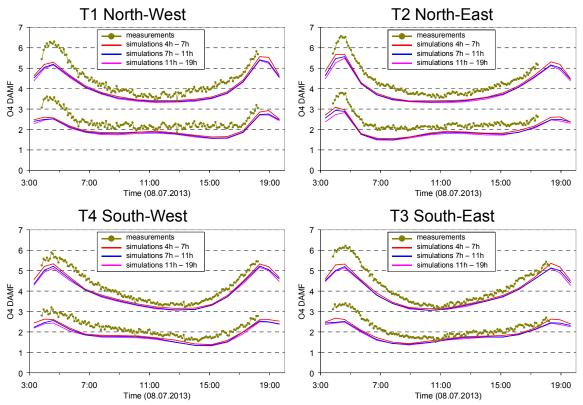


Fig. A3c Comparison results for 6° elevation angles on 8 July 2013.

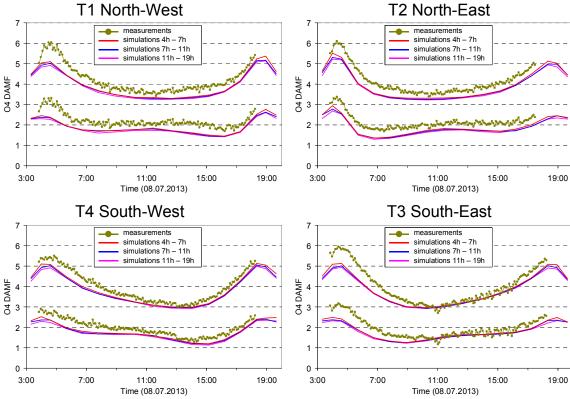


Fig. A3d Comparison results for 10° elevation angles on 8 July 2013.

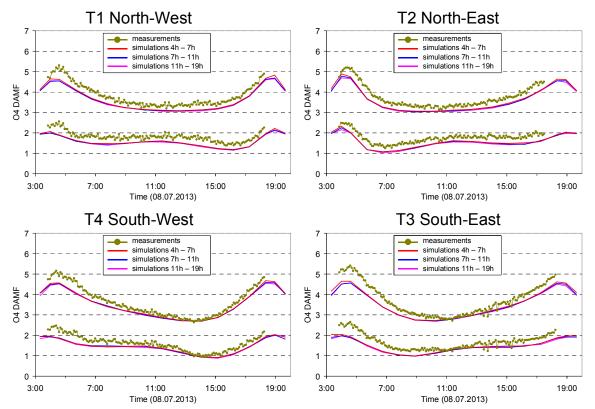


Fig. A3e Comparison results for 15° elevation angles on 8 July 2013.

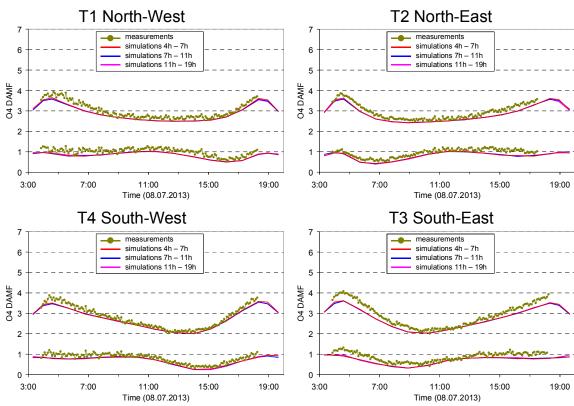


Fig. A3f Comparison results for 30° elevation angles on 8 July 2013.

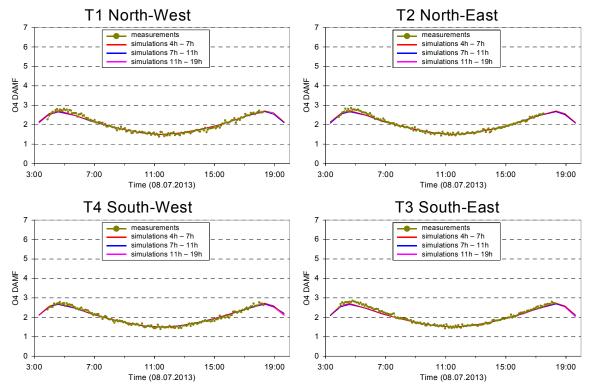


Fig. A3g Comparison results (only O<sub>4</sub> AMFs) for 90° elevation angles on 8 July 2013.

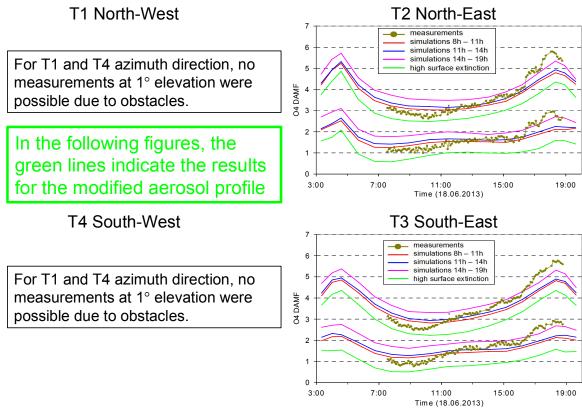


Fig. A4a Comparison results for 1° elevation angles on 18 June 2013 including the RTM results for the modified aerosol extinction profile (green line).

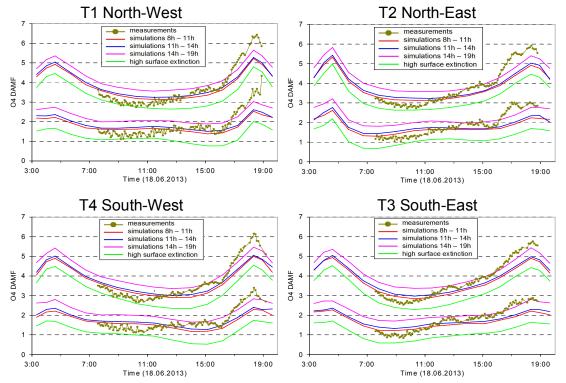


Fig. A4b Comparison results for 3° elevation angles on 18 June 2013 including the RTM results for the modified aerosol extinction profile (green line)..

 $\begin{array}{c} 4446 \\ 4447 \end{array}$ 

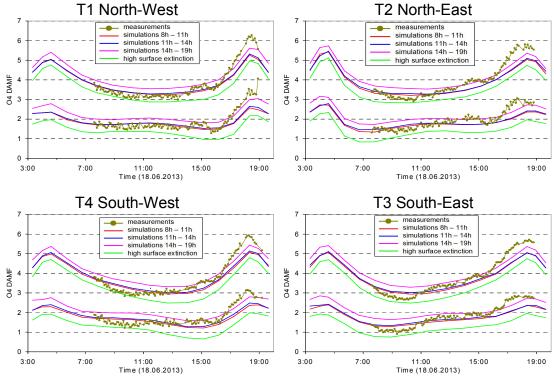


Fig. A4c Comparison results for 6° elevation angles on 18 June 2013 including the RTM results for the modified aerosol extinction profile (green line).

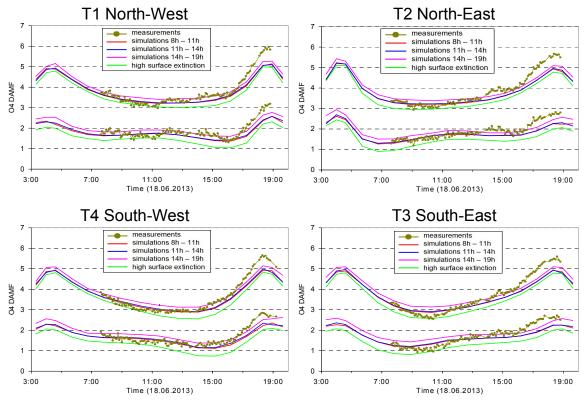


Fig. A4d Comparison results for 10° elevation angles on 18 June 2013 including the RTM results for the modified aerosol extinction profile (green line).

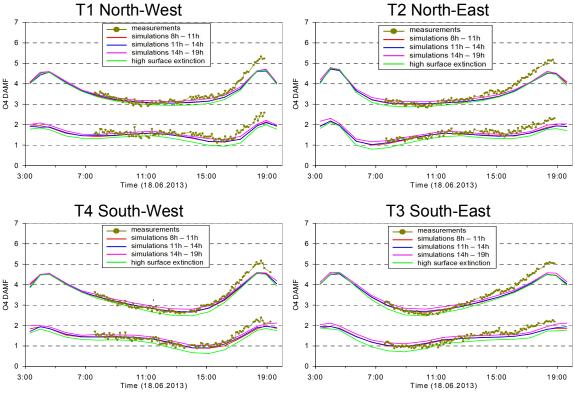


Fig. A4e Comparison results for 15° elevation angles on 18 June 2013 including the RTM results for the modified aerosol extinction profile (green line)..

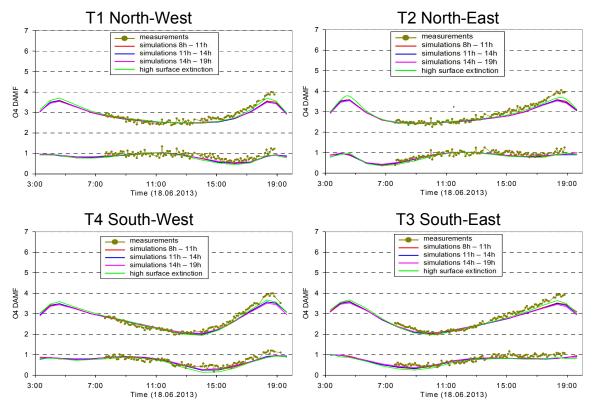


Fig. A4f Comparison results for 30° elevation angles on 18 June 2013 including the RTM results for the modified aerosol extinction profile (green line)..

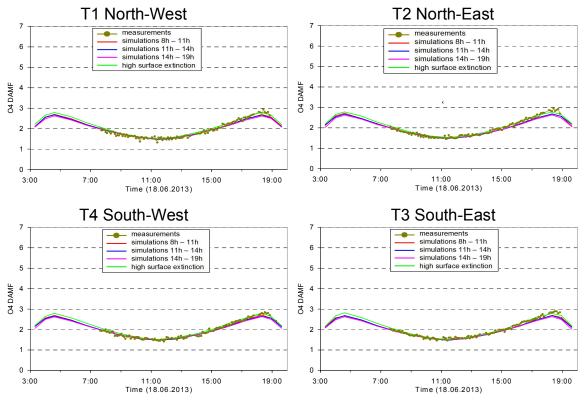


Fig. A4g Comparison results (only  $O_4$  AMFs) for 90° elevation angles on 18 June 2013 including the RTM results for the modified aerosol extinction profile (green line).

4466 Appendix A3 Comparison of the different procedures to extracted height profiles of temperature, pressure and O<sub>4</sub> concentration

4467 4468 4469

#### **Extraction of temperature and pressure profiles**

4470

4471 For the two selected days during the MAD-CAT campaign two data sets of temperature and 4472 pressure are available: surface measurements close to the measurement site and vertical 4473 profiles from ECMWF ERA-Interim re-analysis data (see Table 5). Both data sets are used to 4474 derive the O<sub>4</sub> concentration profiles for the three selected periods on both days. The general 4475 procedure is that first the temperature profiles are determined. In a second step, the pressure 4476 profiles are derived from the temperature profiles and the measured surface pressure. For the temperature profile extraction, three height layers are treated differently:

4477 4478 -below 1 km

4479 Between the surface (~150 m above sea level) and 1 km, the temperature is linearly 4480 interpolated between the average of the in situ measurements of the respective period and the 4481 ECMWF data at 1 km (see next paragraph). This procedure is used to account for the diurnal 4482 variation of the temperature close to the surface. Here it is important to note that for this 4483 surface-near layer the highest accuracy is required, because a) the maximum O<sub>4</sub> concentration

4484 is located near the surface, and b) the MAX-DOAS measurements are most sensitive close to

4485 the surface.

4486 -1 km to 20 km

4487 In this altitude range, the diurnal variation of the temperature becomes very small. Thus the 4488 average of the four ECMWF profiles of each day is used (for simplicity, a 6<sup>th</sup> order 4489 polynomial is fitted to the ECMWF data).

4490 -Above 20 km

4491 In this altitude range the accuracy of the temperature profile is not critical and thus the 4492 ECMWF temperature profile for 00:00 UTC of the respective day is used for simplicity.

4493 The temperature profiles for 8 July 2013 extracted in this way are shown in Fig. 4 (left). Close

4494 to the surface the temperature variation during the day is about 10 K.

4495 In the next step, the pressure profiles are determined from the surface pressure (obtained from 4496 the in situ measurements) and the extracted temperature profiles according to the ideal gas 4497 law. In principle the effect of atmospheric humidity could also be taken into account, but the 4498 effect is very small for surface-near layers and is thus ignored here. The derived pressure 4499 profiles for 8 July 2013 are shown in Fig. 4 (right). Excellent agreement with the 4500 corresponding ECMWF pressure profiles is found.

4501 Here it should be noted that in principle also the ECMWF pressure profiles could be used. 4502 However, we chose to determine the pressure profiles from the surface pressure and the 4503 extracted temperature profiles, because this procedure can also be applied if no ECMWF data 4504 (or other information on temperature and pressure profiles) is available.

4505 If no profile data (e.g. from ECMWF) are available, temperature and pressure profiles can 4506 also be extrapolated from surface measurements e.g. by assuming a constant lapse rate of 4507 -0.65 K / 100 m for the altitude range between the surface and 12 km, and a constant 4508 temperature above 12 km (as stated above, uncertainties at this altitude range have only a 4509 negligible effect on the O<sub>4</sub> VCD). If no measurements or model data are available at all, a 4510 fixed temperature and pressure profile can be used, e.g. the US standard atmosphere (United States Committee on Extension to the Standard Atmosphere, 1976). 4511

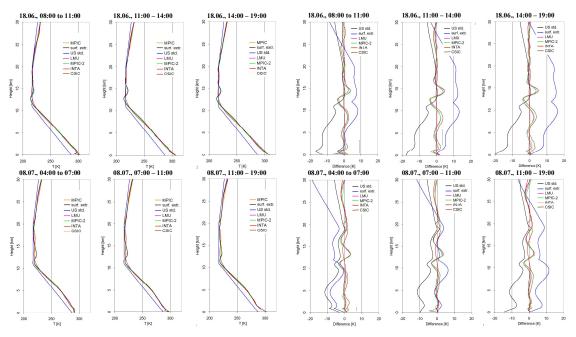


Fig. A5a Left: Comparison of temperature profiles extracted by the different groups (also shown are the profiles from the US standard atmosphere and the profiles extrapolated from the surface measurements). Right: Differences of these profiles compared to the MPIC standard extraction.

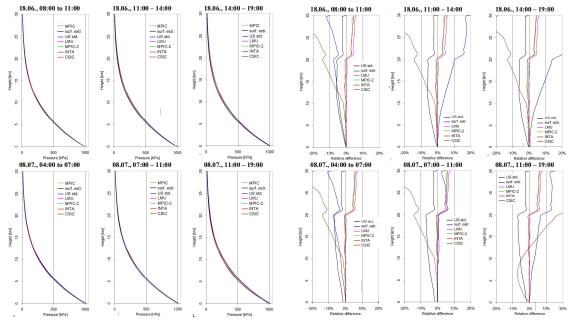


Fig. A5b Left: Comparison of pressure profiles extracted by the different groups (also shown are the profiles from the US standard atmosphere and the profiles extrapolated from the surface measurements). Right: Differences of these profiles compared to the MPIC standard extraction.

# <u>Determination of the uncertainties of the O<sub>4</sub> profiles and O<sub>4</sub> VCDs caused by uncertainties of the input parameters</u>

 The uncertainties of the O<sub>4</sub> profiles and O<sub>4</sub> VCDs are derived by varying the input parameters according to their uncertainties. The following results are obtained:

-The variation of the temperature (whole profile) by about 2K leads to variations of the  $O_4$  concentration (or  $O_4$  VCD) by about 0.8%.

-The variation of the surface pressure by about 3 hPa leads to variations of the O<sub>4</sub> concentration (or O<sub>4</sub> VCD) by about 0.7%.

The effect of uncertainties of the relative humidity depends strongly on temperature: For surface temperatures of 0°C, 10°C, 20°C, 30°C, and 35°C a variation of the relative humidity of 30% leads to variations of the O<sub>4</sub> concentration (or O<sub>4</sub> VCDs) of about 0.15%, 0.3%, 0.6%, 1.2%, and 1.6%, respectively. If the effect of atmospheric humidity is completely ignored (dry air is assumed), the resulting O<sub>4</sub> concentrations (or O<sub>4</sub> VCDs) are systematically overestimated by about 0.3%, 0.7%, 1.3%, 2.5%, and 4% for surface temperatures of 0°C, 10°C, 20°C, 30°C, and 35°C, respectively (assuming a relative humidity of 70%). In this study we used the relative humidity measured by the in situ sensors. We took these values not only for the surface layers, but also for the whole troposphere. Here it should be noted that the related uncertainties of the absolute humidity decrease quickly with altitude because the absolute humidity itself decreases quickly with altitude. Since both selected days were warm or even hot summer days, we estimate the uncertainty of the O<sub>4</sub> concentration and O<sub>4</sub> VCDs due to uncertainties of the relative humidity to 1% and 0.4% on 18 June and 8 July, respectively.

Assuming that the uncertainties of the three input parameters are independent, the total uncertainty related to these parameters is estimated to be about 1.5%.

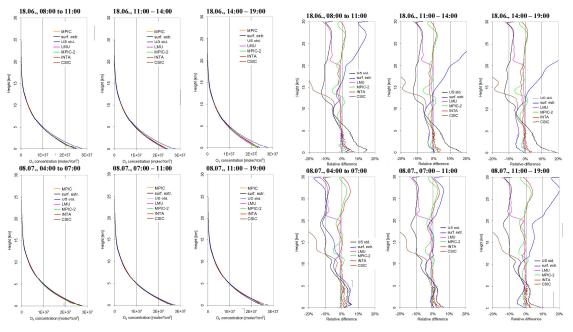


Fig. A5c Left: Comparison of O<sub>4</sub> concentration profiles extracted by the different groups (also shown are the profiles from the US standard atmosphere and the profiles extrapolated from the surface measurements). Right: Differences of these profiles compared to the MPIC standard extraction.

Appendix A4 Results of the sensitivity studies of simulated and measured O<sub>4</sub> (d)MFs

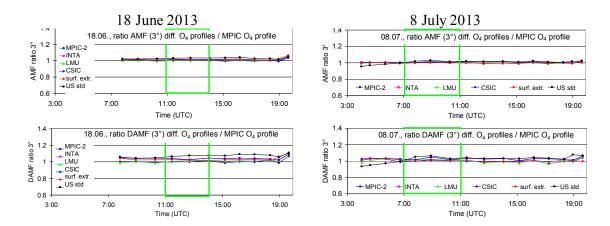


Fig. A6 Ratio of the O<sub>4</sub> AMFs (top) and O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs (bottom) derived for different O<sub>4</sub> profiles versus the standard O<sub>4</sub> profile (MPIC) for both selected days. Besides the O<sub>4</sub> profiles extracted by the different groups, also the O<sub>4</sub> profiles derived from the US standard atmosphere and for the extrapolation of the surface values are included.

Table A4 Average ratios of O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs simulated for different O<sub>4</sub> profiles versus the results for the standard settings (using the MPIC O<sub>4</sub> profiles) for the two middle periods on both selected days.

	AMF ratios			dAMF ratios		
O <sub>4</sub> profile extraction	18 June 2013, 11:00 – 14:00	8 July 2013, 7:00 – 11:00		18 June 2013, 11:00 – 14:00	8 July 2013, 7:00 – 11:00	
MPIC-2	1.00	1.00		1.00	1.00	
INTA	1.01	1.01		1.02	1.01	
LMU	1.00	1.00		1.01	1.02	
CSIC	1.02	1.01		1.04	1.02	
Lapse rate	1.01	1.00		1.02	1.01	
US std. atm.	1.03	1.02		1.07	1.04	

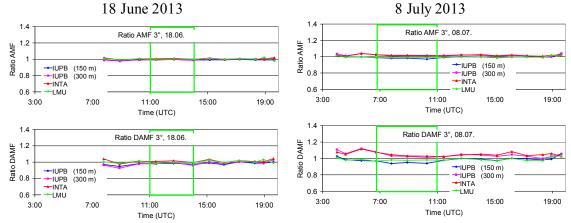


Fig. A7 Ratio of the O<sub>4</sub> AMFs (top) and O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs (bottom) derived for aerosol extinction profiles extracted by different groups versus the standard aerosol extinction profiles (MPIC) for both selected days.

Table A5 Average ratios of  $O_4$  (d)AMFs simulated for different aerosol extinction profiles versus the results for the standard settings (using the MPIC aerosol extinction profiles) for the two middle periods on both selected days.

	AMF ratios			dAMF	ratios
Aerosol profile	18 June 2013, 11:00 – 14:00	•		18 June 2013, 11:00 – 14:00	8 July 2013, 7:00 – 11:00
extraction	11.00	7.00		11.00	7.00 11.00
INTA	1.01	1.02		1.01	1.04

IUP-B 150 m	0.99	0.98	0.98	0.96
IUP-B 300 m	0.99	1.01	0.98	1.03
LMU	1.00	0.99	0.99	0.98

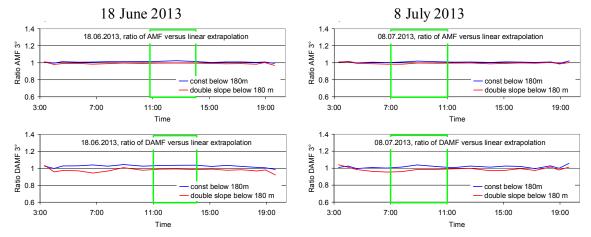


Fig. A8 Ratio of the O<sub>4</sub> AMFs (top) and O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs (bottom) derived for different extrapolations of the aerosol extinction profiles below 180 m versus those for the standard settings (linearly extrapolated profiles) for both selected days.

Table A6 Average ratios of O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs simulated for aerosol extinction profiles with different extrapolations below 180 m versus the results for the standard settings (linear extrapolation) for the two middle periods on both selected days.

	AMF ratios		dAMF	ratios
	18 June 2013, 11:00 – 14:00		18 June 2013, 11:00 – 14:00	8 July 2013, 7:00 – 11:00
Constant extinction	1.02	1.01	1.04	1.02
Double slope	1.00	0.99	0.99	0.98

18 June 2013 8 July 2013

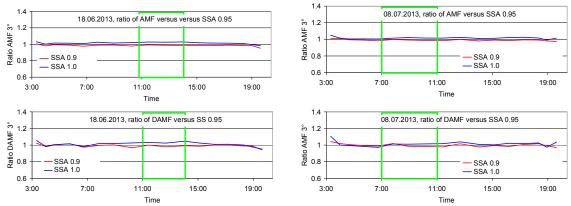


Fig. A9 Ratio of the O<sub>4</sub> AMFs (top) and O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs (bottom) derived for different aerosol single scattering albedos versus those for the standard settings (single scattering albedo of 0.95) for both selected days.

Table A7 Average ratios of O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs simulated for different aerosol single scattering albedos (SSA) versus the results for the standard settings (single scattering albedo of 0.95) for the two middle periods on both selected days.

	AMF ratios		dAMF	ratios
Single	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,
scattering	11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00	11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00
albedo				
0.9	0.99	0.99	0.99	0.99
1.0	1.03	1.01	1.03	1.01

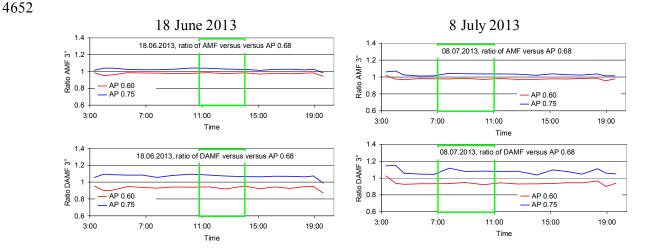


Fig. A10 Ratio of the O<sub>4</sub> AMFs (top) and O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs (bottom) derived for different aerosol phase functions (HG-parameterisation with different asymmetry parameters) versus those for the standard settings (asymmetry parameter of 0.68) for both selected days.

Table A8 Average ratios of O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs simulated for different aerosol phase functions (HG-parameterisation with different asymmetry parameters (AP) versus the results for the standard settings (asymmetry parameter of 0.68) for the two middle periods on both selected days.

	AMF 1	atios	dAMF	ratios
Asymmetry	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,
parameter	11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00	11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00
0.6	0.98	0.98	0.94	0.94
0.75	1.03	1.03	1.08	1.07

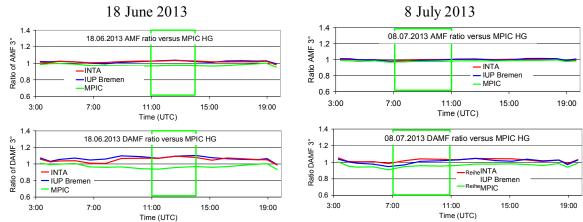


Fig. A11 Ratio of the  $O_4$  AMFs (top) and  $O_4$  dAMFs (bottom) simulated by INTA and IUP-Bremen and MPIC (SCIATRAN) for phase functions derived from the sun photometer measurements versus those simulated by MPIC using the Henyey Greenstein phase function for asymmetry parameter of 0.68 for both selected days.

Table A9 Average ratios of O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs simulated by INTA and IUP-Bremen and MPIC (SCIATRAN) for phase functions derived from the sun photometer measurements versus those simulated by MPIC using the Henyey Greenstein phase function for asymmetry parameter of 0.68 for the two middle periods on both selected days.

	AMF r	atios	dAMF	ratios
Group	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,
(RTM)	11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00	11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00
INTA (LIDORT)	1.03	1.00	1.09	1.02
IUP-Bremen (SCIATRAN)	1.03	0.99	1.08	0.99
MPIC	0.97	0.98	0.95	0.95

(SCIATRAN)			

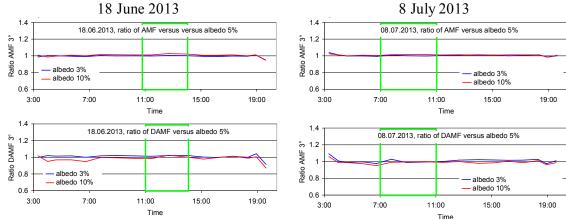


Fig. A12 Ratio of the O<sub>4</sub> AMFs (top) and O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs (bottom) for different surface albedos versus those for an albedo of 5 % for both selected days.

Table A12 A10 Average ratios of O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs for different surface albedos versus those for an albedo of 5 % for the two middle periods on both selected days.

	AMF ratios		dAMF	ratios
Surface	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,
albedo	11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00	11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00
3 %	1.00	1.00	1.02	1.00
10 %	1.02	1.01	1.00	0.99

18 June 2013

8 July 2013

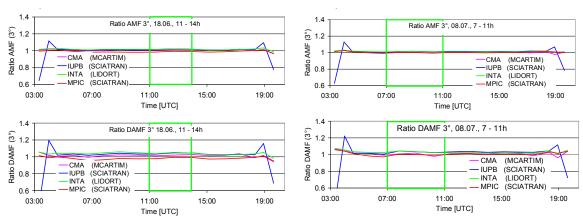


Fig. A13 Ratio of the O<sub>4</sub> AMFs (top) and O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs (bottom) simulated by different groups using different radiative transfer models versus those for the MPIC simulations using MCARTIM for both selected days.

Table A11 Average ratios of O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs simulated by different groups using different radiative transfer models versus those for the MPIC simulations using MCARTIM for the two middle periods on both selected days.

p	on oom selected	<i>j</i>			
	AMF r	AMF ratios		dAMF ratios	
Group (RTM)	18 June 2013, 11:00 – 14:00	•		18 June 2013, 11:00 – 14:00	8 July 2013, 7:00 – 11:00
	1.01	1.00		1.02	1.00
CMA (MACARTIM)	1.01	1.00		1.02	1.00
IUP-Bremen (SCIATRAN)	1.02	1.01		1.04	1.03
INTA (LIDORT)	1.02	1.01		1.05	1.03
MPIC (SCIATRAN)	0.99	1.00		0.99	1.00

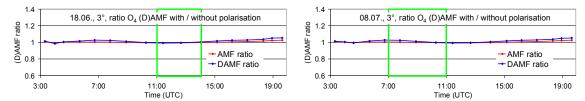


Fig. A14 Ratio of the O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs considering polarisation versus those without considering polarisation for both selected days.

 $\begin{array}{c} 4722 \\ 4723 \end{array}$ 

Table A12 Average ratios of O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs considering polarisation versus those without considering polarisation for the two middle periods on both selected days.

	AMF ratios		dAMF	ratios
	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,
	11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00	11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00
Considering polarisation	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.01

Table A13 Average ratios of O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs derived from synthetic spectra versus those obtained from radiative transfer simulations at 360 nm for the two middle periods on both selected days.

	AMF r	AMF ratios		dAMF ratios				
Temperature	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,		18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,			
dependence /	11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00		11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00			
noise								
T dep. considered /	1.01	1.02		1.01	1.00			
no noise								
no T dep. considered /	1.00	1.01		1.00	1.00			
no noise								
no T dep. considered /	0.99	1.00		1.00	1.01			
noise								

18 June 2013

### 4747 a) measured spectra

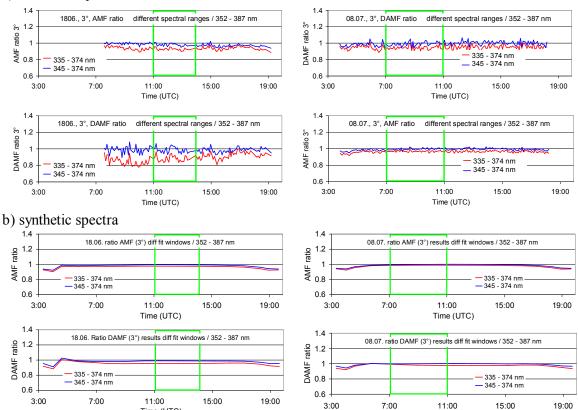


Fig. A15 Ratio of the  $O_4$  (d)AMFs derived for different fit windows versus those for the standard fit window (352 – 387 nm) for both selected days (top: results for spectra measured by the MPIC instrument; bottom: results for synthetic spectra taking into account the temperature dependence of the  $O_4$  cross section).

Table A14 Average ratios of  $O_4$  (d)AMFs derived for different fit windows versus those for the standard fit window (352 – 387 nm) for the two middle periods on both selected days (top: results for spectra measured by the MPIC instrument; bottom: results for synthetic spectra taking into account the temperature dependence of the  $O_4$  cross section).

	AMF ratios		dAMF ratios						
Spectral	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,		18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,				
range	11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00		11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00				
Measured	Measured								
Spectra									
335 – 374 nm	0.93	0.97		0.88	0.94				
345 – 374 nm	0.98	1.00		0.99	0.99				
Synthetic									
Spectra									
335 – 374 nm	0.98	0.99		0.95	0.98				
345 – 374 nm	0.99	1.00		0.99	1.00				

18 June 2013

Time (UTC)

8 July 2013

### 4762 a) measured spectra

4763 4764

4765

4766

4767 4768

4774 4775

4776

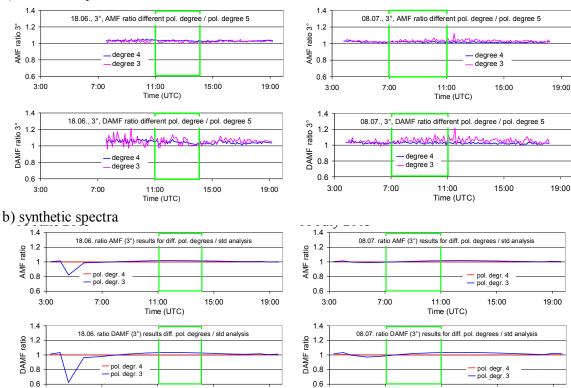


Fig. A16 Ratio of the  $O_4$  (d)AMFs derived for different polynomials versus those for the standard analysis (polynomial degree 5) for both selected days (top: results for spectra measured by the MPIC instrument; bottom: results for synthetic spectra taking into account the temperature dependence of the  $O_4$  cross section).

7:00

15:00

Time (UTC)

19:00

19:00

15:00

Time (UTC)

Table A15 Average ratios of O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs derived for different polynomials versus those for the standard analysis (polynomial degree 5) for the two middle periods on both selected days (top: results for spectra measured by the MPIC instrument; bottom: results for synthetic spectra taking into account the temperature dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> cross section).

	AMF r	AMF ratios		dAMF	ratios				
Degree of	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,		18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,				
polynomial	11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00		11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00				
Measured	Measured								
Spectra									
4	1.04	1.02		1.06	1.03				
3	1.03	1.03		1.06	1.06				
Synthetic		1			•				
Spectra									
4	1.00	1.00		1.00	1.00				
3	1.02	1.01		1.03	1.01				

4777

18 June 2013

8 July 2013

#### 4778 a) measured spectra 1.4 18.06., 3°, AMF ratio different intensity offsets / quadratic offset 08.07., 3°, AMF ratio different intensity offsets / quadratic offset AMF ratio 3° 2.8 8.0 2.1 2 1 2 8.0 8.0 linear offset linear offset constant offset constant offset no offset no offset 0.6 0.6 3:00 11:00 15:00 3:00 7:00 19:00 Time (UTC) Time (UTC) 1.4 1.4 DAMF ratio 3° 8.0 1.2 1 8.0 8 08.07., 3°, DAMF ratio different intensity offsets / quadratic offset 18.06., 3°, DAMF ratio different intensity offsets / quadratic offset DAMF ratio 3° 1.2 MAMMA 1 linear offset linear offset constant offset 0.8 constant offset no offset - no offset 0.6 0.6 3:00 11:00 Time (UTC) 7:00 11:00 15:00 19:00 3:00 7:00 15:00 19:00 Time (UTC) 4779 4780 b) synthetic spectra 1.4 08.07. ratio AMF (3°) results for diff. int. offset / std. analysis 18.06. ratio AMF (3°) results for diff. int. offset / std. analysis <u>o</u> 1.2 1.2 <u>o</u> 0.8 · linear · const. · no offset MF 0.8 linear const. no offset 0.6 0.6 3:00 7:00 11:00 15:00 19:00 3:00 7:00 11:00 15:00 19:00 Time (UTC) Time (UTC) 1.4 1.4 18.06. ratio DAMF (3°) results for diff. int. offset / std. analysis 08.07, ratio DAME (3°) results for diff. int. offset / std. analysis .2 텔 .£ 1.2 DAMF 1 0.8 DAMF linear linear const. no offset const.

0.6

4781 4782

4783

4784

4785

4806 4807 3:00

7:00

11:00

Time (UTC)

15:00

Fig. A17 Ratio of the O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs derived for different intensity offsets versus those for the standard analysis (intensity offset of degree 2) for both selected days (top: results for spectra measured by the MPIC instrument; bottom: results for synthetic spectra taking into account the temperature dependence of the  $O_4$  cross section).

19:00

no offset

7:00

11:00

Time (UTC)

15:00

19:00

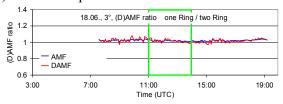
0.6 3:00

Table A16 Average ratios of O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs derived for different intensity offsets versus those for the standard analysis (intensity offset of degree 2) for the two middle periods on both

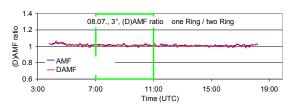
selected days (top: results for spectra measured by the MPIC instrument; bottom: results for synthetic spectra taking into account the temperature dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> cross section).

	AMF ratios		dAMF	ratios
Intensity	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,
offset	11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00	11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00
Measured				
Spectra				
Linear	1.04	1.03	1.11	1.05
Constant	1.05	1.03	1.11	1.04
No offset	1.05	1.05	1.16	1.07
Synthetic	•			
Spectra				
Linear	1.01	1.01	1.03	1.02
Constant	1.02	1.01	1.03	1.02
No offset	1.02	1.01	1.03	1.02

a) measured spectra

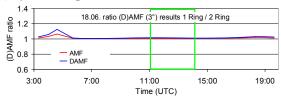


18 June 2013



8 July 2013

4816 b) synthetic spectra



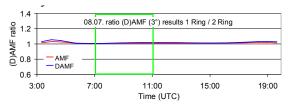


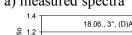
Fig. A18 Ratio of the O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs derived for the analysis with only one Ring spectrum versus those for the standard analysis (using two Ring spectra) for both selected days (top: results for spectra measured by the MPIC instrument; bottom: results for synthetic spectra taking into account the temperature dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> cross section).

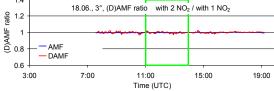
 Table A17 Average ratios of O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs derived for the analysis with only one Ring spectrum versus those for the standard analysis (using two Ring spectra) for the two middle periods on both selected days (top: results for spectra measured by the MPIC instrument;

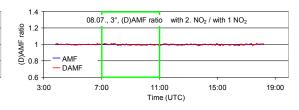
bottom: results for synthetic spectra taking into account the temperature dependence of the  $O_4$  cross section).

	AMF ratios			dAMF	ratios			
Ring correction	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,		18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,			
	11:00 – 14:00	7:00 - 11:00		11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00			
Measured Spectra								
Only one Ring spectrum	1.02	0.99		1.01	0.99			
Synthetic								
Spectra								
Only one Ring spectrum	1.01	1.01		1.01	1.01			

18 June 2013 4838 a) measured spectra

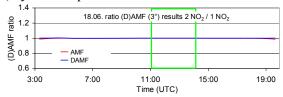






8 July 2013

b) synthetic spectra



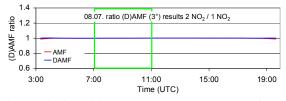
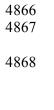
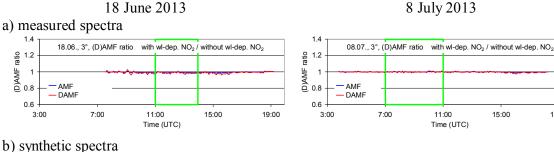


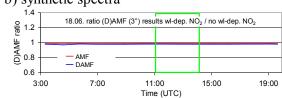
Fig. A19 Ratio of the O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs derived for the analysis with a second NO<sub>2</sub> cross section (for 220 K) versus those for the standard analysis (only NO<sub>2</sub> cross section for 294 K) for both selected days (top: results for spectra measured by the MPIC instrument; bottom: results for synthetic spectra taking into account the temperature dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> cross section).

Table A18 Average ratios of O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs derived for the analysis with a second NO<sub>2</sub> cross section (for 220 K) versus those for the standard analysis (only NO<sub>2</sub> cross section for 294 K) for the two middle periods on both selected days (top: results for spectra measured by the MPIC instrument; bottom: results for synthetic spectra taking into account the temperature dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> cross section).

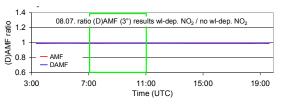
	AMF ratios			dAMF	ratios				
NO <sub>2</sub> cross	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,		18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,				
sections	11:00 – 14:00	7:00 - 11:00		11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00				
Measured	Measured								
Spectra									
294 & 220 K	1.00	1.00		1.00	1.00				
Synthetic Spectra	·								
294 & 220 K	1.00	1.00		1.00	1.00				







18 June 2013



15:00

19:00

Fig. A20 Ratio of the O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs derived for the analysis with a second NO<sub>2</sub> cross section (cross section times wavelength) versus those for the standard analysis (only one NO<sub>2</sub> cross section) for both selected days (top: results for spectra measured by the MPIC instrument; bottom: results for synthetic spectra taking into account the temperature dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> cross section).

Table A19 Average ratios of  $O_4$  (d)AMFs derived for the analysis with a second  $NO_2$  cross section (cross section times wavelength) versus those for the standard analysis (only one  $NO_2$  cross section) for the two middle periods on both selected days (top: results for spectra measured by the MPIC instrument; bottom: results for synthetic spectra taking into account the temperature dependence of the  $O_4$  cross section).

	AMF ratios			dAMF	ratios					
$NO_2$	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,		18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,					
wavelength	11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00		11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00					
dependence										
Measured	Measured									
Spectra										
additional cross for wavelength dependence	1.00	1.00		0.99	1.00					
Synthetic Spectra		•								
additional cross for wavelength dependence	0.99	1.00		0.98	0.99					

# a) measured spectra 1.4 18.06., 3°, (D)AMF ratio with wi-dep O<sub>4</sub> / without wi-dep O<sub>4</sub>

- DAME

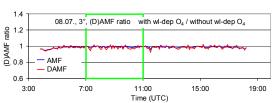
1.2 (D) AMF ratio

0.6

3:00



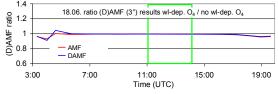
15:00



8 July 2013



#### b) synthetic spectra



11:00

Time (UTC)

18 June 2013

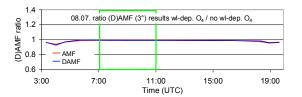
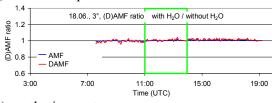


Fig. A21 Ratio of the  $O_4$  (d)AMFs derived for the analysis with a second  $O_4$  cross section (accounting for the wavelength dependence) versus those for the standard analysis (only one  $O_4$  cross section) for both selected days (top: results for spectra measured by the MPIC instrument; bottom: results for synthetic spectra taking into account the temperature dependence of the  $O_4$  cross section).

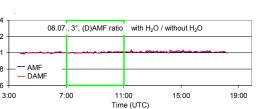
 Table A20 Average ratios of O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs derived for the analysis with a second O<sub>4</sub> cross section (accounting for the wavelength dependence) versus those for the standard analysis (only one O<sub>4</sub> cross section) for the two middle periods on both selected days (top: results for spectra measured by the MPIC instrument; bottom: results for synthetic spectra taking into account the temperature dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> cross section).

	AMF ratios			dAMF	ratios					
O <sub>4</sub> wavelength	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,		18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,					
dependence	11:00 – 14:00	7:00 – 11:00		11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00					
Measured	Measured									
Spectra										
additional cross for wavelength dependence	0.99	0.99		1.01	0.99					
Synthetic Spectra	Synthetic									
additional cross for wavelength dependence	1.00	0.99		1.00	0.99					

a) measured spectra

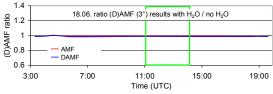


18 June 2013



8 July 2013

b) synthetic spectra



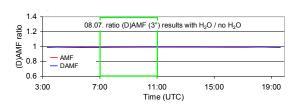


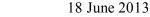
Fig. A22 Ratio of the O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs derived for the analysis including a H<sub>2</sub>O cross section versus those for the standard analysis (no H<sub>2</sub>O cross section) for both selected days (top: results for spectra measured by the MPIC instrument; bottom: results for synthetic spectra taking into account the temperature dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> cross section).

(D) AMF ratio

0.6

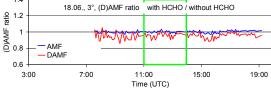
Table A21 Average ratios of  $O_4$  (d)AMFs derived for the analysis including a  $H_2O$  cross section versus those for the standard analysis (no  $H_2O$  cross section) for the standard analysis (only one  $O_4$  cross section) for the two middle periods on both selected days (top: results for spectra measured by the MPIC instrument; bottom: results for synthetic spectra taking into account the temperature dependence of the  $O_4$  cross section).

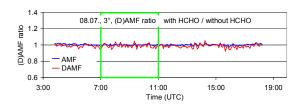
	AMF 1	ratios		dAMF	ratios	
H <sub>2</sub> O cross	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,		18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,	
section	11:00 – 14:00	7:00 - 11:00		11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00	
Measured						
spectra						
H <sub>2</sub> O cross section included	1.00	1.00		1.01	1.01	
Synthetic Spectra						
H <sub>2</sub> O cross section included	0.99	1.00		0.99	0.99	



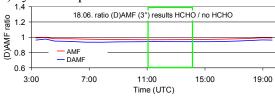
### 8 July 2013







4950 b) synthetic spectra



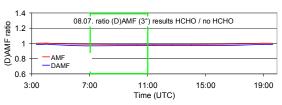


Fig. A23 Ratio of the O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs derived for the analysis including a HCHO cross section versus those for the standard analysis (no HCHO cross section) for both selected days (top: results for spectra measured by the MPIC instrument; bottom: results for synthetic spectra taking into account the temperature dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> cross section).

Table A22 Average ratios of  $O_4$  (d)AMFs derived for the analysis including a HCHO cross section versus those for the standard analysis (no HCHO cross section) for the standard analysis (only one  $O_4$  cross section) for the two middle periods on both selected days (top: results for spectra measured by the MPIC instrument; bottom: results for synthetic spectra taking into account the temperature dependence of the  $O_4$  cross section).

	AMF 1	AMF ratios		dAMF	ratios					
HCHO cross	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,		18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,					
section	11:00 – 14:00	7:00 - 11:00		11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00					
Measured	Measured									
Spectra										
HCHO cross section included	1.00	1.00		0.96	0.98					
Synthetic Spectra	·									
HCHO cross section included	0.97	0.99		0.94	0.97					

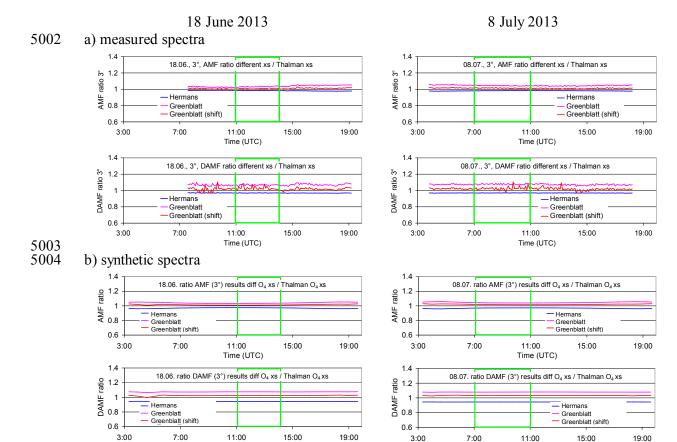


Fig. A24 Ratio of the  $O_4$  (d)AMFs derived for the analyses using different  $O_4$  cross sections versus those for the standard analysis (using the Thalman and Volkamer (2013) cross section) for both selected days (top: results for spectra measured by the MPIC instrument; bottom: results for synthetic spectra taking into account the temperature dependence of the  $O_4$  cross section).

Time (UTC)

Time (UTC)

Table A23 Average ratios of  $O_4$  (d)AMFs derived for the analyses using different  $O_4$  cross section versus those for the standard analysis (using the Thalman et al.and Volkamer cross section) for the standard analysis (only one  $O_4$  cross section) for the two middle periods on both selected days (top: results for spectra measured by the MPIC instrument; bottom: results for synthetic spectra taking into account the temperature dependence of the  $O_4$  cross section).

	AMF ratios		dAMF ratios	
O <sub>4</sub> cross section	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,
	11:00 – 14:00	7:00 - 11:00	11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00
Measured				
spectra				
Hermans	0.98	0.98	0.97	0.97
Greenblatt	1.03	1.04	1.07	1.08
Greenblatt shifted	1.01	1.01	1.03	1.03
Synthetic Spectra				
Hermans	0.97	0.97	0.94	0.94
Greenblatt	1.03	1.04	1.07	1.08
Greenblatt shifted	1.01	1.02	1.02	1.03

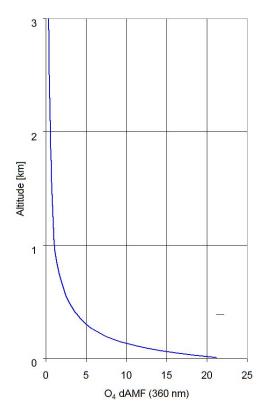


Fig. 25 O<sub>4</sub> differential box-AMFs (with 20m vertical resolution) used for the simulation of the temperature-dependent O<sub>4</sub> absorption spectra. They are averages of radiative transfer simulations for several scenarios. Simulations are performed for a surface albedo of 6 %, aerosol profiles with constant extinction between 0 and 1000m and different AOD (0.1, 0.3, 0.7) and for all combinations of SZA (40, 60°), relative azimuth angles (0, 90, 180°) and elevation angles (2° and 3°).

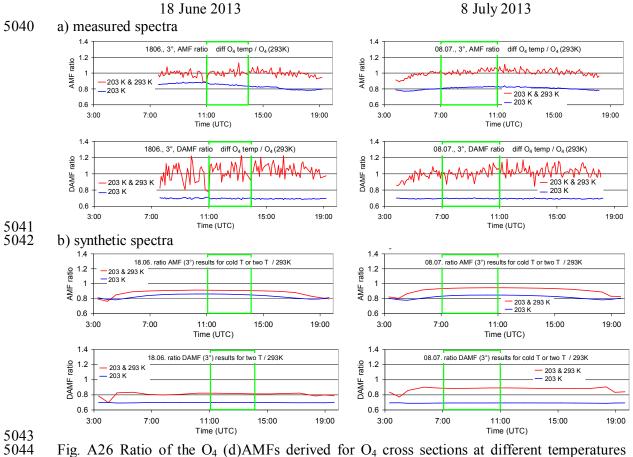


Fig. A26 Ratio of the  $O_4$  (d)AMFs derived for  $O_4$  cross sections at different temperatures (either 203 K or both 203 and 293 K) versus those for the standard analysis (using the  $O_4$  cross section for 293 K) for both selected days (top: results for spectra measured by the MPIC instrument; bottom: results for synthetic spectra taking into account the temperature dependence of the  $O_4$  cross section).

Table A24 Average ratios of  $O_4$  (d)AMFs derived  $O_4$  cross sections at different temperatures (either 203 K or both 203 and 293 K) versus those for the standard analysis (using the  $O_4$  cross section for 293 K) for the two middle periods on both selected days (top: results for spectra measured by the MPIC instrument; bottom: results for synthetic spectra taking into account the temperature dependence of the  $O_4$  cross section). For the simultaneous fit of both temperatures also the results for the spectral range 345 - 374 nm (one  $O_4$  absorption band) are included.

·	AMF ratios		dAMF ratios		
O <sub>4</sub> cross	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,	
sections	11:00 – 14:00	7:00 – 11:00	11:00 - 14:00	7:00 - 11:00	
Measured					
Spectra					
203 K	0.85	0.82	0.70	0.70	
203 & 293 K	1.00	1.02	1.04	1.01	
203 & 293 K	0.91	1.04	0.95	1.02	
(345 - 374  nm)					
Synthetic			<u>.</u>		
Spectra					
203 K	0.86	0.84	0.70	0.69	
203 & 293 K	0.91	0.94	0.82	0.89	
203 & 293 K	0.99	1.00	0.99	1.00	
(345 - 374  nm)					

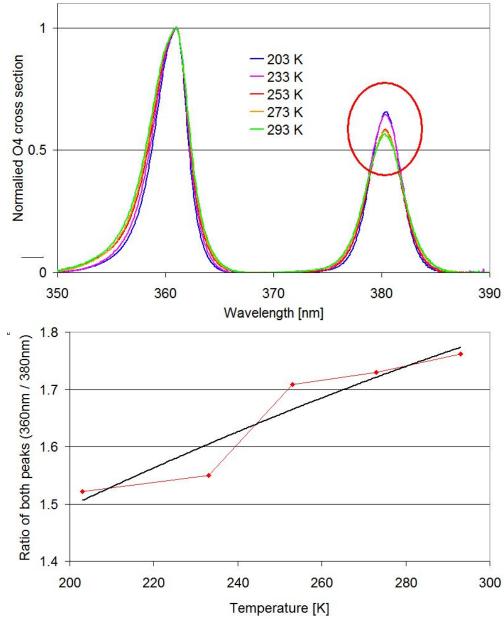


Fig. A27 Top: Comparison of the O<sub>4</sub> cross sections from Thalman and Volkamer (2013) for different temperatures. The cross sections are divided by the maximum values at 360 nm. After this normalisation, the resulting values at 380 nm fall into two groups (high values for 203 & 2323K, low values for 253, 273, 293K). Bottom: Ratio of the peaks of the O<sub>4</sub> cross section at 360 nm and 380 nm as function of temperature (red points). The black curve is a fitted low order polynomial.

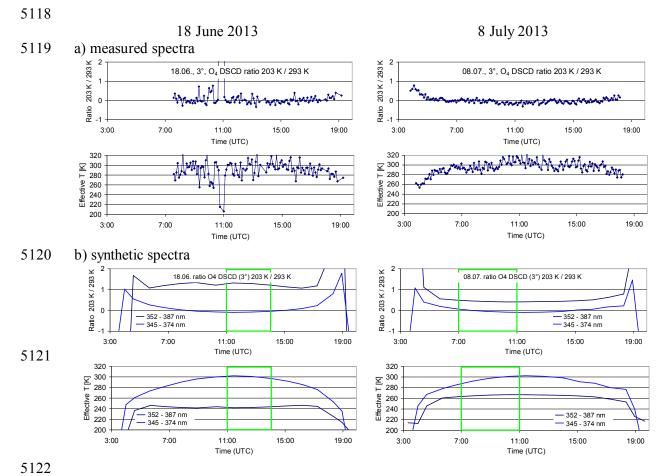


Fig. A28 Ratio of the derived O<sub>4</sub> dSCDs for 203 K and 293 K as well <u>as</u> the derived effective temperatures for the analyses with both cross sections included.

Table A25 a) Average ratios of O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs derived from the analysis of MPIC spectra by different groups versus the analysis of MPIC spectra by MPIC (standard analysis). b) Average ratios of O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs derived from spectra of other groups analysed by MPIC versus the analysis of MPIC spectra by MPIC (using the same analysis settings and spectral range: 335 – 374 nm). c) Average ratios of O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs derived from spectra of other groups analysed by the same groups using individual analysis settings versus the analysis of MPIC spectra by MPIC (standard analysis).

	AMF ratios		dAMF	AMF ratios	
Measurements /	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,	18 June 2013,	8 July 2013,	
Analysis	11:00 – 14:00	7:00 – 11:00	11:00 - 14:00	7:00 – 11:00	
a) MPIC spectr	a analysed by o	ther groups			
BIRA	0.96	0.98	0.95	0.95	
IUP-B	1.03	0.98	1.05	0.99	
INTA	1.02	0.97	1.05	0.94	
CMA	0.97	0.98	0.98	0.95	
CSIC	0.94	0.94	0.95	0.94	
b) Other spectra	a analysed by M	IPIC (335 – 374 1	nm)	1	
BIRA	0.98	0.99	0.89	0.95	
IUP-B	1.05		1.07		
IUP-HD	0.97		1.00		
c) Other spectra	a analysed by th	e same groups	1	1	
BIRA	0.94	0.94	0.91	0.92	
IUP-B	0.95		0.88		
IUP-HD	1.01		1.04		

Appendix A5 Extraction of aerosol extinction profiles

In this section, the procedure for the extraction of aerosol extinction profiles is described. The aerosol profiles are derived from the ceilometer measurements (yielding the profile information) in combination with the sun photometer measurements (yielding the vertically integrated aerosol extinction, the aerosol optical depth AOD).

The ceilometer raw data consist of range-corrected backscatter profiles averaged over 15 minutes. The profiles range from the surface to an altitude of 15360m with a height resolution of 15m. Here it is important to note that due to limited overlap of the outgoing Laser beamen and the field of view of the telescope, no profile data is available below 180 m. The ceilometer profiles (hourly averages) are shown in Fig. A29 for both selected days.

The AERONET sun photometer data provide the AOD at different wavelengths (340, 360, 440, 500, 675, 870, and 1020 nm) in time intervals of 2 – 25 min if the direct sun is visible.

To determine profiles of aerosol extinction from the ceilometer backscatter data, several processing steps have to be performed. They are described in the sub-sections below. Note that in this section the individual steps are described according to the MPIC procedure. The extracted profiles from other groups differ slightly compared to the results of the MPIC procedure, especially with respect to the altitude above which the extinction was set to zero (see Fig. 9).

#### A) Smoothing and extrapolating of the ceilometer backscatter profiles

First, the ceilometer data are averaged over several hours to reduce the scatter. For that purpose on both days three time periods are identified, for which the backscatter profile show relatively small variations. The profiles for these periods are shown in Fig. A29. In addition to the temporal averaging, the profiles are also vertically smoothed above 2 km. Above altitudes between 5 to 6 km (depending on the period) the (smoothed) ceilometer backscatter profiles become zero. Thus the aerosol extinction profiles above these altitudes are set to zero. Below 180 m above the surface the ceilometer becomes 'blind' for the aerosol extinction because of the insufficient overlap between the outgoing laser beam and the field of view of the telescope. Thus the profiles have to be extrapolated down to the surface. This extrapolation constitutes an important source of uncertainty. To estimate the associated errorsuncertainties, the extrapolation is performed in three different ways:

- 1) The value below 180 m are set to the value measured at 180m.
- 2) The values below 180m are linearly extrapolated assuming the same slope below 180 m as between 180m and 240m.
- 5211 3) The values below 180m are linearly extrapolated by <u>twice</u> the <u>double</u> slope between 180m | 5212 and 240m.



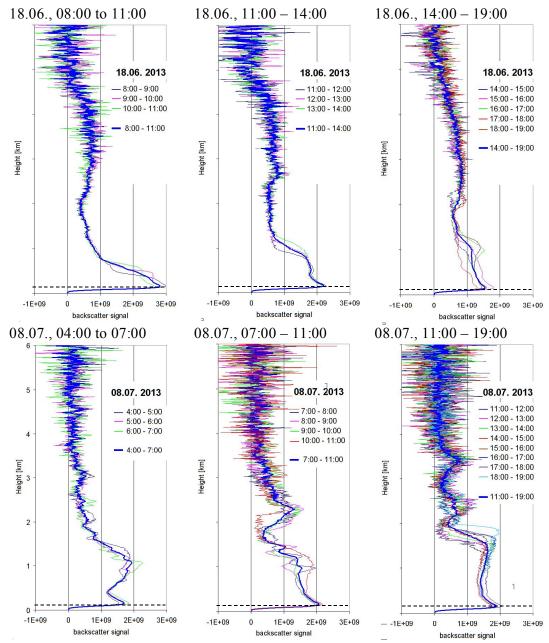


Fig. A29 Range-corrected backscatter profiles (hourly averages) for the three selected periods on both days. Also the averages over the the whole periods are shown (thick lines). Note that the backscatter signal below 180 m (below the dashed horizontal line) is invalid due to the limited overlap of the ceilometer instrument.

#### B) Scaling of the Ceilometer profiles by sun photometer AOD at 1020 nm

The scaling of the ceilometer backscatter profiles by the AOD at 1020 nm is an intermediate step, which is necessary for the correction of the aerosol self-extinction. The average AOD at

5241 1020 nm for the different selected time periods on both days is shown in Table A26. In that table also the average values at 380 nm are shown, which are used for a second scaling (see 5243 below).

The backscatter profiles are vertically integrated and then the whole profiles are scaled by the ratio:

 $AOD_{1020nm} / B_{int}$  (A1)

Here B<sub>int</sub> indicates the integrated backscatter profile.

Note that the wavelength of the ceilometer measurements (1064 nm) is slightly different from the sun photometer measurements (1020 nm), but the difference of the AOD is negligible (typically < 4%).

Table A26 Average AOD at 1020 and 360 nm derived from the sun photometer.

Time	AOD 1020 nm	AOD 360 nm*
18.06.2013, 08:00 - 11:00	0.124	0.379
18.06.2013, 11:00 - 14:00	0.122	0.367
18.06.2013, 14:00 - 19:00	0.118	0.296
08.07.2013, 04:00 - 07:00	0.045	0.295
08.07.2013, 07:00 - 14:00	0.053	0.333
08.07.2013, 11:00 - 19:00	0.055	0.348

\*Average of AOD at 340 nm and 380 nm.

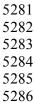
#### C) Correction of the aerosol extinction

The photons received by the ceilometer have undergone atmospheric extinction. Here, Rayleigh scattering can be ignored because of the long wavelength of the ceilometer (optical depth below 2 km is < 0.001). However, while the extinction due to aerosol scattering is also small at these long wavelengths it systematically affects the ceilometer signal and has to be corrected. The extinction correction is performed according to the following formula:

$$\alpha_{i,corr} = \frac{\alpha_i}{\exp\left(-2 \cdot \sum_{j=0}^{i-1} \alpha_{j,corr} \cdot (z_j - z_{j-1})\right)}$$
(A2)

Here  $\alpha_i$  represent the uncorrected extinction and  $\alpha_{i,corr}$  represents the corrected extinction at height layer i (with  $z_i$  is the lower boundary of that height layer). Equation C1 has to be subsequently applied to all height layers starting from the surface ( $z_0$ ). Note that the factor of two accounts for the extinction along both paths between the instrument and the scattering altitude ( $\frac{vay \cdot upward}{vay} \cdot upward} \cdot u$ 

After the extinction correction, the profiles are scaled by the corresponding AOD at 360 nm (see table A26). In Fig. A30 the profiles with and without extinction correction are shown. The extinction correction slightly increases the values at higher altitudes and decreases the values close to the surface. The effect of the extinction correction is larger on 18 June 2013 (up to 12 %).



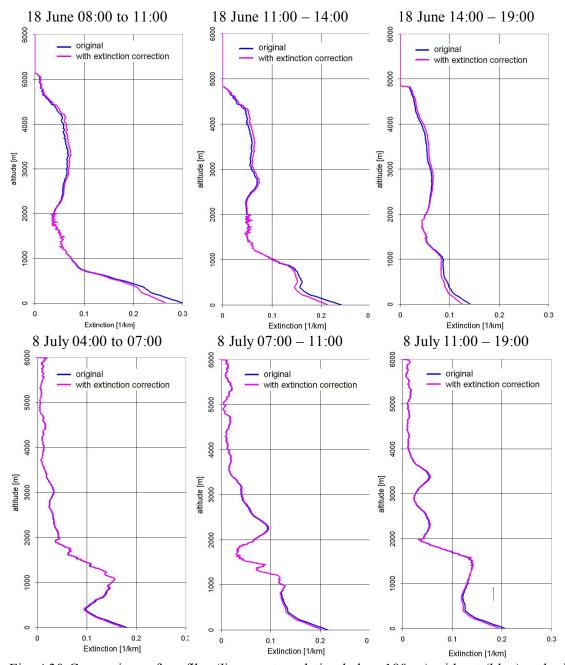
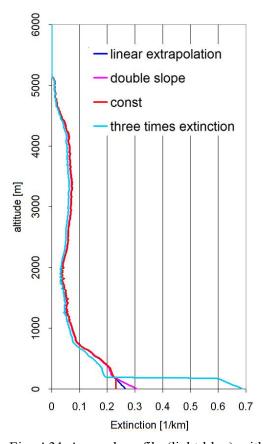


Fig. A30 Comparison of profiles (linear extrapolation below 180 m) without (blue) and with (magenta) extinction correction. Both profiles are scaled to the same total AOD (at 360 nm) determined from the sun photometer.



5294

5295

5296

5301 5302

5303 5304

5305

5306

5307

5308

5309

53105311

53125313

5314

5315

5316

53175318

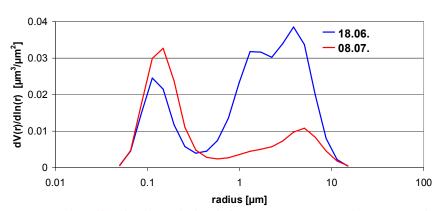
5319

Fig. A31 Aerosol profile (light blue) with extreme extinction close to the surface (below 180 m, the altitude for which the ceilometer is sensitive) extracted for the first period (8:00 – 11:00) on 18 June 2013. Also shown are the profiles extrapolated below 180 as described above.

## D) Influence of a changing LIDAR ratio with altitude

For the extraction of the aerosol profiles described above, a fixed LIDAR ratio was assumed, which implies that the aerosol properties are independent from altitude. However, this is a rather strong assumption, because it can be expected that the aerosol properties (e.g. the size) change with altitude. With the available limited information, it is impossible to derive detailed information about the altitude dependence of the aerosol properties, but it can be quantified how representative the ceilometer measurements at 1064 nm are for the aerosol extinction profiles at 360 nm. For these investigations we again focus on the middle periods of both selected days. From the AERONET Almucantar observations information on the size distribution for these periods is available (see Fig. A32). On both days two pronounced modes (fine and coarse mode) are found with a much larger coarse mode fraction on 18 June compared to 8 July (on 18 June also the coarse mode is broader and shows two distinct maxima). From the AERONET observations, also separate phase functions for the fine and coarse mode as well as the relative contributions of both modes to the total aerosol optical depth at 500 nm are available. On 18 June and 8 July the relative contributions of the coarse mode fraction to the total AOD at 500 nm are about 39 % and 5 %, respectively (see table A27). Assuming that the AOD of the coarse mode fraction is independent of wavelength, the relative contributions of the coarse mode at 360 nm and 1064 nm can be derived (see Table A27).





Fg. A32 Size distributions derived from AERONET Almucantar observations on 18 June (07:24 & 15:34) and 08 July (07:32 & 15:38).

Table A27 Contributions of the coarse mode to the total AOD at different wavelengths derived from AERONET observations. The relative contributions are calculated assuming that the AOD of the coarse mode at 500 nm (0.093 and 0.010 on 18 June and 8 July, respectively) does not depend on wavelength.

respectively) does not depend on wavelength.							
<u>Date</u>	Total AOD	Total AOD	Total AOD	Relative Relative		Relative	
	<u>360 nm</u>	<u>500 nm</u>	1064 nm*	contribution contribution		contribution	<u>n</u>
				of coarse	of coarse	of coar	se
				<u>mode</u> 360	<u>mode 500</u>	mode 10	<u>64</u>
				<u>nm</u>	<u>nm</u>	<u>nm</u>	
<u>18</u> June,	0.37	0.242	0.119	24.9%	38.7%	<u>77.7%</u>	
<u>11:00 – 14:00</u>							
08 July, 07:00	0.33	0.207	0.0535	3.0%	4.8%	<u>18.7%</u>	
<u>- 11:00</u>							

\*extrapolated from the measurements at 675 nm and 1020 nm)

It is found that on 18 June the coarse mode clearly dominates the AOD at 1064 nm, whereas on 8 July it only contributes about 20 % to the total AOD. As expected the relative contributions of the coarse mode to the AOD at 360 nm are much smaller (25 % and 3%). In the last step the probability of aerosol scattering in backward direction is considered, because the ceilometer receives scattered light from that direction. For that purpose the ratios of the optical depths are multiplied by the corresponding values of the normalised phase functions at 180° and in this way the relative contributions to the backscattered signals from the coarse mode for both wavelengths and both days are calculated (Table A28). Interestingly, on 8 July the contributions of the coarse mode to the backscattered signal at both wavelengths differs by only about 10%. In contrast, on 18 June the difference is much larger.

5353 <u>Table A28 Ratio of phase functions (coarse / fine) in backward direction and relative</u> 5354 contribution of coarse mode to the backscattered signal at both wavelengths

<u>Date</u>	Ratio phase	Ratio phase	Relative	Relative
	function at	function at	contribution of	contribution of
	<u>360 nm</u>	<u>1064 nm</u>	coarse mode at 360	coarse mode at 1064
			<u>nm</u>	<u>nm</u>
18 June,	<u>1.13</u>	0.61	<u>27.3%</u>	<u>68.0%</u>
11:00 - 14:00				
08 July, 07:00	<u>2.7</u>	<u>0.99</u>	<u>7.8%</u>	<u>18.3%</u>
<u>- 11:00</u>				

For 8 July, the results can be interpreted in the following way: at 360 nm the aerosol profiles extracted as described above overestimate the contribution from the coarse mode by about 10%. To estimate the effect of this overestimation we construct modified aerosol extinction profiles, in which 10% of the total AOD is relocated. Since we expect that the coarse mode aerosols are usually located at low altitude, we construct 4 different modified profiles (see Fig. A33) with different altitudes (1.5 km, 1 km, 0.75 km, or 0.5 km), below which 10% of the aerosol extinction is relocated to altitudes above (assuming that the coarse mode aerosol is only located below these altitudes). Of course, such a sharp boundary is not very realistic, but it allows to quantify the overall effect of the relocation. We selected the aerosol profile for 8 July extracted by INTA, which reached up to 7 km (see Fig. 9). It should be noted that if 10% of the total AOD is relocated from the lowest layer to only the upper most layer no further enhancement of the O4 dAMF is found (see appendix A6).

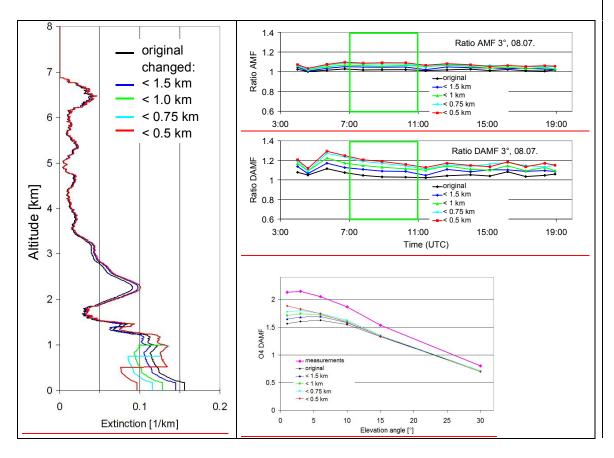


Fig. A33 Left: Modified aerosol profiles for 08 July assuming that the coarse mode aerosol is only located in the lowest part of the atmosphere. Top right: ratios of the (d)AMFs calculated for the modified profiles compared to the dAMFs for the standard settings. With decreasing layer height the (d)AMFs increase systematically, because the aerosol extinction close to the surface decreases. Right bottom: comparison of the measured elevation dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs for the period 7:00 – 11:00 on 8 July and simulation results for the different profiles.

Table A29 Ratio of the (d)AMFs for the modified profiles versus those of the standard settings

	original	coarse mode	coarse mode	coarse mode	coarse mode
	<u>INTA</u>	below 1.5 km	below 1 km	below 0.75 km	below 0.5 km
<u>AMF</u>	1.02	1.04	1.05	<u>1.06</u>	1.08
<u>dAMF</u>	1.04	1.09	1.13	1.17	1.18

For all modified profiles, a systematic increase of the O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs compared to those for the standard settings is found. For the O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs this increase can be up to 18 % (see Table A29. From the comparison of the elevation dependence of the measured and simulated O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs (see Fig. A33), we conclude that the aerosol profile with the coarse mode aerosol below 0.75 km is probably the most realistic one. The main conclusion from this section is that the dAMF for 8 July derived from the standard settings probably underestimates the true dAMF by about 17±5 %.

For 18 June we did not perform similarly detailed calculations, because on that day the uncertainties of the aerosol extinction profile caused by the missing sensitivity of the ceilometer below 180 m are much larger than on 8 July. On 18 June also the magnitude of the relocation of the aerosol extinction between different altitudes would be much larger than on 8 July.

# 

# Appendix A6 Influence of elevated aerosol layers on the O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMF

## 

Ortega et al. (2016) showed that for their measurements the consideration of elevated aerosol layers (between about 3 and 5 km) is essential to bring measured and simulated O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs into agreement. They also used LIDAR measurements at similar wavelengths as the MAX-DOAS observations. In our study, we consider aerosol layers over an even larger altitude range (up to 7 km). Nevertheless, it is interesting to see how the simulated O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs change if the extinctions at various altitude ranges are changed systematically. Here we chose the aerosol extinction profile extracted by INTA for the period 7:00 to 11:00 on 8 July, because it contains substantial amounts of aerosols in elevated layers (see Fig. 9). During that period three distinct aerosol layers can be identified (see Table A30).

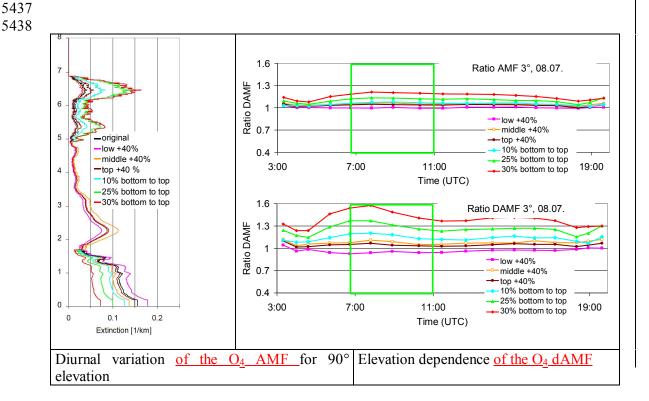
Table A30 Selection of different aerosol layers on 08 July (07:00 – 11:00)

<u>layer</u>	AOD	Relative contribution
		to total AOD
<u>0 – 1.68 km</u>	0.186	<u>55.4 %</u>
<u>1.68 – 4.9 km</u>	0.116	<u>34.5 %</u>
<u>4.9 – 7 km</u>	0.035	10.4 %

Then, the extinction of the individual aerosol layers were increased by 40 % compared to the original profile. After that modification the whole profiles are scaled with a constant factor to match the AOD of the sun photometer observations. The modified profiles are then used for the simulation of  $O_4$  (d)AMFs. A second set of profiles was created to investigate the effect of extreme relocations: here certain fractions (10%, 25% or 30%) of the total AOD were relocated from the bottom layer to the top layer.

The modified profiles and the ratios of the corresponding  $O_4$  (d)AMFs versus the  $O_4$  dAMFs of the original profile are shown in Fig. A34. For the  $O_4$  AMFs the relocations of the extinction profiles lead to a general increase of the  $O_4$  AMFs of up to 20%. For the  $O_4$  dAMFs for most modified profiles a strong increase compared to the original profile is found. Only for the profile with an increase of the extinction in the lowest layer a slight decrease is observed. For the profiles with the extreme relocations the increase of the  $O_4$  dAMFs reaches almost 50%.

From these results it can be concluded that for a relocation of about 27% almost perfect agreement with the measurements is found (see Fig. A34). For such an aerosol profile simulations and measurements could be brought into agreement without a scaling factor. However, such a large redistribution is not supported by the AERONET inversion products (see appendix A5). It should also be noted that for such a profile, about 73% of the total AOD would be located above about 1.7km. Moreover, for such an aerosol profile it is found that the simulated O<sub>4</sub> AMFs for 90° elevation systematically underestimate the measured O<sub>4</sub> AMFs at high SZA by about 15% (see Fig. A34), whereas much better agreement is found for the standard settings. The underestimation of the O<sub>4</sub> AMFs for 90° elevation is caused by the high aerosol amount at high altitudes, which increases the scattering altitude of the solar photons observed at 90° elevation. A similar effect could be caused by cirrus clouds, but on the selected days there are no indications for such clouds in the ceilometer data.



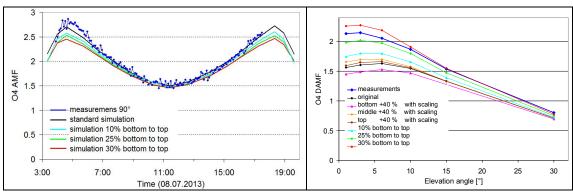


Fig. A34 Top left: Aerosol profiles used for the simulations (see text). Top right: Ratios of the O<sub>4</sub> (d)AMFs simulated for the modified profiles versus those of the original profile. Bottom: comparison of the measured diurnal variation (SZA dependence) for 90° elevation (left), and the elevation dependence of the O<sub>4</sub> dAMFs for the period 7:00 – 11:00 on 8 July (right).

Table A31 Ratios of (d)AMFs for 8 July 2013 for the modified profiles with respect to the

original profile

	<u>low</u>	<u>middle</u>	<u>top</u>	<u>10%</u>	<u>25%</u>	<u>30%</u>
	+ <u>40 %</u>	+ <u>40 %</u>	+ <u>40 %</u>	<b>bottom</b>	<b>bottom</b>	<b>bottom</b>
				to top	to top	to top
<u>AMF</u>	1.00	<u>1.06</u>	1.04	1.07	<u>1.12</u>	<u>1.20</u>
dAMF	0.94	<u>1.08</u>	1.04	1.17	1.31	1.48